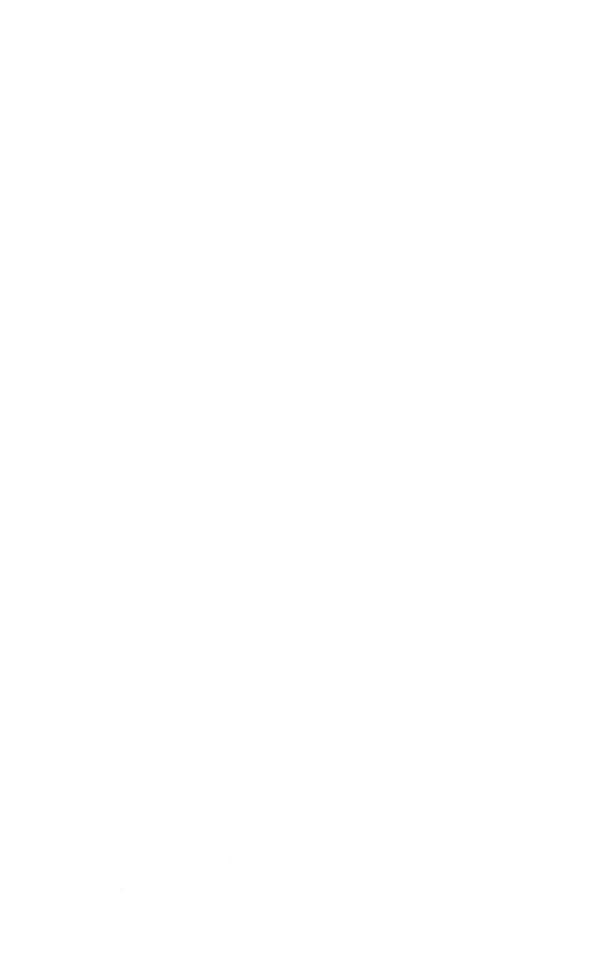


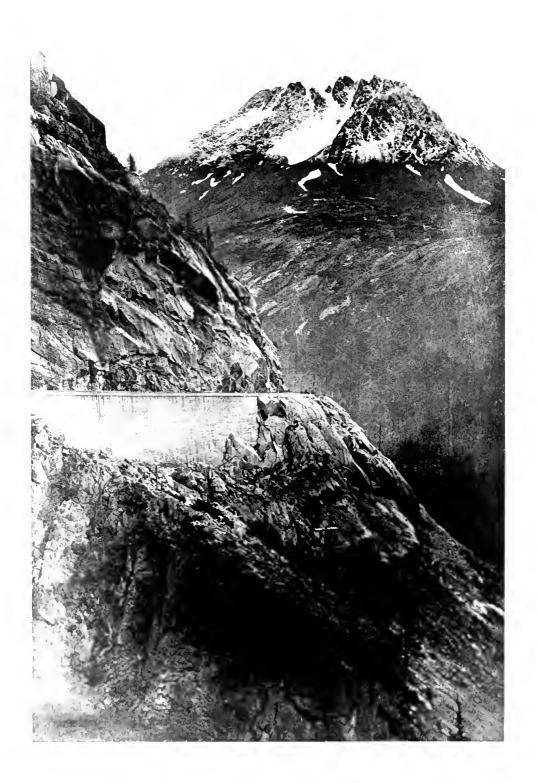
PROPERTY OF
J. J. HUGHES

BLVM ENTH EXAL

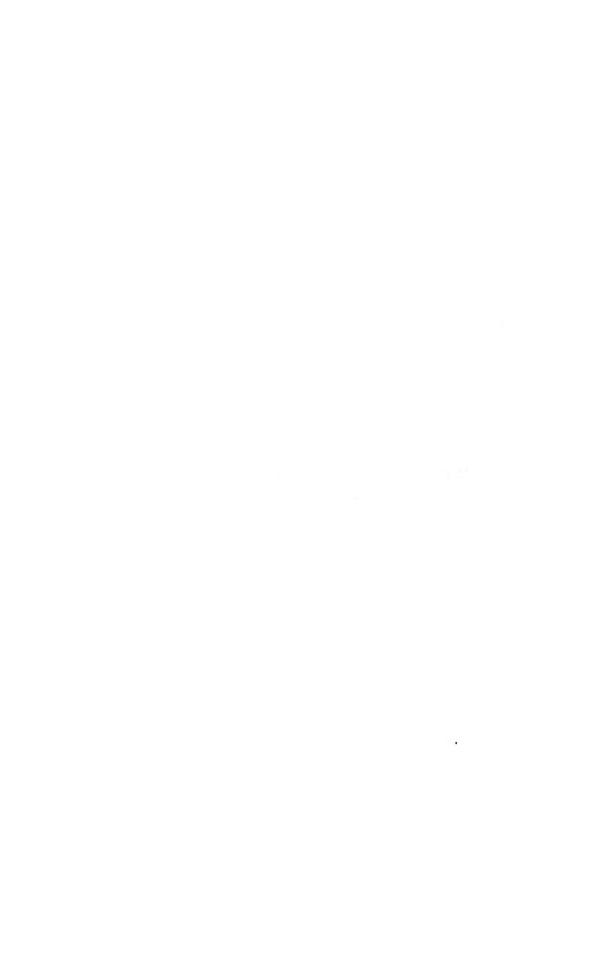












The New America

The Far East

By G. Waldo Browne

NATHAN HASKELL DOLE

With a General Introduction by EDWARD S. ELLIS, A. M.

And the following Special Articles

Hamaii

By the Honorable HENRY CABOT LODGE

The Philippines

By Major-General JOSEPH WHEELER

Japan

By His Excellency Kogoro Takahira

China

By the Honorable JOHN D. LONG

Culta

By General LEONARD WOOD

Jarta Kica

By the Honorable CHARLES H. ALLEN

Alaska

By the Honorable WALTER E. CLARKE

Illustrated by over 1,300 Photogravures, Colored Plates, Engravings & Maps

MARSHALL JONES COMPANY
BOSTON

Copyright, 1910 By Dana Estes & Company

Ali rignes reserved

CONTENTS.

VOLUME IX.

ALASKA.

HAPTER									PAGE
	Alaska, Hon. Walter E.	CLVI	СK						111
1.	A FLOUTIN GIFT								1177
11.	THE DISCOVERY OF ALASKA								1181
111.	THE RISE OF THE RUSSIAN	- 15	IER	ICAN	Сох	IPAN	Y		1489
1V.	THE FOUNDING OF STIKE .								1498
V.	DECLINE OF THE RUSSEAN -	Али	.EEC	17 ('омг	YZY			1512
V1.	Alaska Becomes United 8	SLAT	LS	FERR	атов	Υ			1518
V11.	THE MAGIC WAND OF GOLA								1532
VIII.	Outsiders and Insiders a								1513
1X.	THE VASCALSS OF ALASKA								1552
Χ.	THE NORTHWARD PASSAGE								1558
X1.	WRANGEL AND THE GLACIE	RS .							1564
X11.	JUNEAU AND SKAGUAY								1571
XIII.	THE MIGHTY YUKON								1587
XIV.	Reindeer and Eskimos								1598
XV.	Sr. Michaels and Nome .								1613
XVI.	Sieka								1620
XVII.	A Sound of Glaciers								1610
XVIII.	SUMMERLAND								1648
XIX.	Rosary Emeralds								1657
XX.	OUR IMPERIAL DOMAIN								1661
	Pronouncing Vocabulary								1669



FULL PAGE ENGRAVINGS.

VOLUME IX

									PAGE
CONCRETE RETAINING WALL ON THE WHILE PASS AS	vd Y	uko:	s Ra	ILW	ΛY,	Phot	ogravnu e	Fronti	piece
Old Russian Trading Post at Alganik							Facing	Page	1451
AN ALASKAN MOUNTAIN VIEW FROM THE VALLEY									1490
Block House, Sirka				•					1495
WILD RAPIDS ON A MOUNTAIN STREAM				•			. "		1506
RAPIDS BETWEEN LAKES LINDERMAN AND BENNETT	г.								1514
Winter Dress of Alaskans									[52]
First Survey Party Leaving Trans-Maska Co.'s									1527
A NEW CAMP AFTER A GOLD DISCOVERY									1533
Hydraulic Mining in Alaska									1511
Unloading Freight at Nome				•					1549
Street Scene, Ketchikan, Maska									1555
Down the River, a Slow Method							. "		1561
Davidson Glacter									1565
AN ALASKAN INDIAN SEPTLEMENT WITH ITS GROTES									1573
JUNEAU, WATER FRONT FROM THE HILLSIDE							. "		1579
SKAGUAY RIVER, BATES PEAK IN THE BACKGROUN	D.								1585
DAWSON, PANORAMIC VIEW									1593
NATIVE ALASKAN BOAT BUILDER							. 14		1601
NATIVE ALASKAN NEEDLEWOMAN							. "		1607
A STEAMER RACE FROM DAWSON TO WHITE PASS									1615
An Eskimo Family, Colored							. 14		1621
Miles Canyon									1629
LOOKING UP WHITE PASS SUMMIT							. 14		1637
LOOKING ACROSS THE HARBOR FROM SKAGUAY WII							. "		1615
PACK TRAIN IN BOX CANYON, SKAGUAY TRAIL .							. "		1653
ESKIMO AND KAYAK IN SURF							. "		1659
A Native Alaskan Ivory Worker					•		. "		1665
COLORED	M.V	Р							
							46		1



LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

A011 AH - 1X

	12361		11
$\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$		A Mining Cypin	,
A COAST SCINE	1477	Power Hotse, Showers Ir	
Lighterang Treight Ashore	1179	OPELATION.	,+,
MOUNTAIN, LAKE AND LOREST	1451	At Kors Confector's Symmes, 11501	
OLD RUSSIAN GUNBOAR "POLITOLSKY"		Modestays Teach	
ALSI, MICHALIS	1451	Persiver view Miss Sir Co. B.	
Expression in Northwest	1186	Basis	10
One Russian Ford vi St. Michigas .	1455	THE MAGNET ROAD House Box	, _'
Wisi Point Light	1489	The Doc Liverman Made the Boston	
A Typical Trading Post	1491	Trip From Statistic to North Ac-	
Sr. Strois Cemetery ox Keskokwim		1900, 35 11/1-	. 1
River	1493	"Stept of v" Write Kilb At Now Sept.	
ONE OF THE MANY LINE HARBORS	1495	7 111 - PON.	1111
AMONG THE ISLANDS	1497	A Simon situation Contribution North	
SUNSUR	1148	Вилин	, 745
Coxst Motxixis	1500	ALASKA Problems RAISED NEAR NOME	[55]
CANYON ON DATA TRAIL	1502	READY FOR THE BIG CANOL ROOF JOON	
A Smeltinde Spot	1504	Im. 1907	:552
Greek Church, Suky	1506	Porcepine Cha	1500
OLD INDIAN BURYING GROUND	1508	1 1	1575
Mi. Dewey	1510	A TISHERMAN'S LAMILA] ",+,()
Coast Range	1511	WRYNGIL NARROWS	1564
Mr. Hyrox	1512	LARL GLACIER	1 "0,6
INDIAN BASKETS	1511	DAVIDSON GLADIER	1568
Nor All Iclas Alaska	1516	Poster Gradier, Neve Skyguny	1570
U. S. Troops	1518	SCHOONERS WALLING FOR THE TO TO	
Fales on Berro Creek	1520	Bill AK TP	1571
ANVIL CREEK, TERMINES OF WILD GOOSE.		VIEW OF JUNEAU, CAPITAL OF ALASKA	1571
RAILWAY	1522	HAINES AND HARROR	1576
Dog Trans Haveling Ereight from Str.		WREEK OF "MERCURY," SKYGTAY	1578
"CORWIN" FIVE MILLS VESEV	1524	SKALLAY	1.580
BUILDING A LOG HOUSE	1526	TOURINGS JULY AT SKAGLAY AS CHIE-	
S. S." SENATOR" IN TO JAM IN BURING		BRADD IN 1892	1582
Sea, June 15th, 1908	1530	SKAGUAY BIYER FROM LIEST BRIDGE	1584
SOUTH END OF LONG LAKE	1531	WINTER TRAIL THROUGH BOX CANYON	
\$1,000,000 in Gold Bricks	1532 (SKARLAY RIVER	1385

	PAGE		PAGE
TUNNEL ON THE WHITE PASS AND YUKON		Nome's Quintet Stuck on a Sliver	1618
ROUTE	1587	CHILKAT INDIANS WAITING FOR THE SIT-	
Lake Bennett	1589	KANS TO ARRIVE TO THE POTLATCH	1620
Street Scene, Dawson	1591	Potlatch Pow - wow, Sitka	1622
Boat Landing, Dawson	1593	Dog Train Starting for the Interior	1624
RESIDENCE OF MRS. CARMACK, WIFE OF		HERD OF SHEEP ON BONANZA CREEK,	
THE DISCOVERER OF THE KLONDIKE	1594	Dawson	1626
Bennett	1595	Hot Springs, Tanana District	-1628
ICE BRIDGE ON SKAGUAY RIVER	1596	Potato Field at Hot Springs in July	-1630
LAPLANDERS MILKING REINDEER AT		Prince Rupert	-1632
Port Clarence	1598	Katalla Railroad Men at Dock .	1634
A SLFD REINDEER	1600	Mouth of Klondike River	1636
ESKIMO WOMEN AND THEIR YOUNG, CAPE		Suspension Bridge over Klondike	
Prince of Wales	1602	RIVER	1638
FOUR BEAUTIES OF CAPE PRINCE OF		VALDEZ	1640
Wales with Sled Reindeer	1604	Seldovia	1642
MT. ATLIN, LAKE AND BOAT LANDING AT		Sixty Mile Post, Yukon	1644
ATLIN	1606	Alaskan Hay Makers	1648
Grading Across Lake on White Pass		Dam on Miocene Ditch	1650
and Yukon R. R	1608	Fresno Scrapers, Miocene Ditch .	1652
Driving the Last Spike on the White		Upper End of Miocene Ditch	-1654
Pass and Yukon R. R. at Lake		HERD OF WALRUS IN BERING SEA .	1657
Bennett, July 6, 1899	1609	Cascade Falls on Unalaska Island.	1659
"Gov. Pingree" on Thirty Mile		Dutch Harbor	1661
RIVER	1611	WILD FLOWERS OF THE SEWARD PENIN-	
Going up Yukon River	1613	SULA	1664
Type of Steamer used on the Yukon	1615	Hunting Party at Dutch Harbor .	1667
FREIGHTING ON THE YUKON IN WINTER	1617		

ALASKA.

BY HON. WALTER E. CLARK,

GOVERNOR OF ALASKA.

INTRODUCTION.

PROBABLA no large division of the earth's surface, now intabited by civilized people, nearly one hundred and seventy years after its discovery, is so little known to the world as Alaska. It would seem that to the people generally, even in the United States, Alaska is but a name in the geographies—at least, this could be said a decade or so ago. The world has learned more about this Territory in the last ten years, I venture to say, than in all the years that had elapsed since the discovery by Russians a century and a half before. The darkness which overspread the popular mind in reference to Alaska obscured the vision of our American statesmen—all except a few of them—as late as 1867, and public men only very recently have been enlightened on this subject. Some of them still have little faith in the tuture of the Territory, except as a place of more or less successful mineral exploration. Alaska is misunderstood even by many persons whose stock of information on divers other subjects is complete.

It is a singular fact that many of those parts of the earth which are remote from Europe and the United States have failed to attract the particular attention of the masses of Europeans and Americans except through foreign wars or discoveries of treasure What a small number of our people knew anything about the Philippine Islands pajor to the Battle of Manila Bay! What a no man's land is Morocco to the average American mind to-day, and what a country of the unknown to the Europeans until international conflicts of a serious nature arose! The world is, after all, a big world; and it sometimes seems that a knowledge of geography is rarer than a knowledge of Greek. There has never been any war over Alaska, and its acquisition from Russia was so peace ably accomplished and with so little public discussion that America was satisfied for a time and to forget it. This vast territory is handicapped by its ar simply to take it northern situation and climate not nearly as much in actuality as it is in the effect which these things have on the public mind. It is not a land of perpetual ice and snow, incapable of comfortable habitation, but until recently the world has persisted it so regarding it.

The discovery of important gold placers and gold ore only a few years ago stimulated the popular imagination, and then the truth about Alaska began to spread. A number of books have been published, the periodical press has disseminated information, nor always accurate but generally helpful; the population has increased and the inert loaf

of public opinion is now working under the leaven. The author of this volume confers a boon upon all who read it, by his instructive narrative and his appreciative presentation of those salient features - history, industrial resources, commercial growth and scenic picturesqueness. It seems to me that, at the very outset, Mr. Dole strikes a good note when he alludes to the folk-story of the fairy godmother and the crooked coin. The illustration may not fit in every particular, but it is to be recalled that Alaska was especially unattractive to persons who knew little about it and this meant nearly everybody — until we found that this was a land of rich treasure. Once this electrifying fact was established, it did not take long to inform a good many people that Alaska was even more than a treasure-house of gold and sealskins, and - if the figure will stand it :- of the wealth of the inland seas. After gold and fish came copper, and after copper, coal; and now there are some thousands, at least, of persons who know that Alaska will become eventually a country of farms. The development of agricultural resources here by a hardy, frugal people need cause no more surprise in the future than the present state of development in other lines of industry has caused to men who remember the popular impression of Alaska at the time of the Purchase, forty-two years

The mineral resources of the Territory are well recognized, and since the lure of gold is so powerful it is natural that the mines of Alaska should have attracted more general attention than any other of the great resources of this region. The gold output has averaged approximately \$20,000,000 a year for several years, and the greater part of this annual product has come from placers. One of the greatest gold quartz mines in the world has been developed, however, and many smaller ones are in operation, or about to be opened. The salmon fishing industry reached large proportions several years ago, but the other fisheries are in the beginning of a development which will surely be enormous. Several other sources of wealth have scarcely been touched. The forests of the southeastern coast, although not as valuable as those a thousand miles to the south, on the Pacific coast of the United States, are spread over an enormous area and contain trees of large size, promising a supply of good lumber to meet the demands of local consumption for several centuries. The possibility of a great wood-pulp industry in Southeastern Alaska is an attractive one.

Another of the great resources of the Territory which remains undeveloped is coal. It was only a few years ago that the great extent and high quality of the coal deposits were discovered; and development in this field has been awaiting the enactment of favorable laws and regulations enabling claimants to obtain title. The coal mining industry in Alaska will certainly become an important one in the near future. The relation of the Alaska coal deposits to the mines of copper which are now being developed is, of course, of the most significant kind, for cheap coal will have an immediate effect on the reduction of Alaska copper ores.

To write only briefly on the prospects of agriculture in Alaska is to invite the skepticism of the average reader and possibly to leave him unconvinced. The best proof that such prospects exist is found in the fact that gardens are now to be found in the neighborhood of every Alaska town, and that nearly every variety of vegetable is being raised with great success; and in the further fact that several farms have already been taken up under the homestead act and are being cultivated by their proprietors.

It is pretty generally known, probably, that the \$7,200,000 which the United States

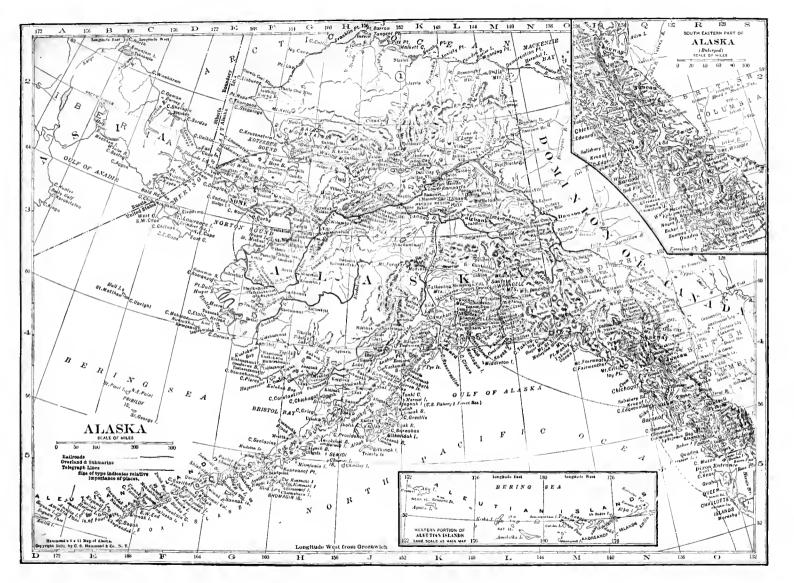
INTRODUCTION

paid to Ru-sia for the purchase of Maska in 1867 was regarded by the extravagant price. The product of this monumental "Seward 1 off the continuous amount to not less than five time, the price of the purchase, and description still in an early stage. Permanent residence will tollow the period of adjective and exploitation. Mr. Dole has shown a been appreciation of the wealth of Maska and of the conditions of life in Maska. These conditions, heretofore much bandered, will become better known, I trust, through the wide reading of this volume; and it is not to be doubted by any reader that these same conditions are such as, in future generations, will support in large numbers a prosperous and contented people.

WALLIE E. CLARK

JUNEAU, ALASKA, February, 1910.





MARSHALL JONES COMPANY, PUBLISHERS, BOSTON



THE NEW AMERICA

ALASKA.

CHAPTER 1.

A FLOUTLD GIFT.

HE fairy-godmother, in the old folk-story, brings the new-horn infant a crooked win ance; but it has miraculous powers, and when put to the test. multiplies into a fortune. Aladdin's lamp had nothing in its external aspect to indicate that when rubbed it would summon the aid of the all-powerful Djinn to reveal unmeasured riches. Such a gift, at first despised and ridiculed, seemed to be the great land of Alaska, which, instead of consisting wholly of glaciers and icebergs, as was at first generally supposed from its situation in the far north, has proved to be an El Dorado of fabulous value.

It is rather amusing and instructive, in view of the stream of gold and other precious products, pouring in an ever-increasing volume from Alaska's horn of plenty, to recall some of the predictions and comments that were made, in the newspapers and in Congress, when the proposed purchase of this imperial domain from Russia was under discussion.

In the debate of July, 1868, the Hon. Hiram Price of Iowa, in the House of Representatives, after animadverting on the Hon. N. P. Banks's eloquent plea in favor of Alaska, said:—

" By a movement as quick and a change as sudden as ever was produced by Aladdin's lamp, we were standing upon the margins of the inlets, bays, and water courses of Alaska. There the gentleman from Massachusetts pointed out to me the fish with which these waters swarm; no sir, I beg pardon, not swarm; there is no room for them to swarm; they are piled up, fish upon fish, pile upon pile — solid columns of fish; no lumnan arithmetic can compute their numbers. And, sir, such fish — shad, salmon, cod, — according to the description, a foot and over through the shoulders, with sides and tails to match. As I stood there, Mr. Chairman, listening to the gentleman from Massachusetts, with fish to the right of me, fish to the left of me, fish all in front of me, rolling and tumbling, I had to acknowledge that the picture as painted made Alaska a good country for fish." He declared that he was almost ready to embrace "the creations of this splendid fancy," until, on soher second thought, stripping it of the "trimming and tinselry in which his imagery had clothed it," there remained "nothing but a cold, forbidding, ghastly, grinning skeleton," from which he "turned with horror and disgust." From all that he could learn, Alaska was, in the language of an impartial historian, "very mountainons and volcanic, with a climate intensely cold, and a sterile soil." He ended by claiming that Russia ought to be allowed to remain in peaceable possession of Alaska in all her hideous proportions and native cheerlessness, with her icebergs, her volcanoes, her three lumdred and sixty days in the year of clouds and storms, her harbors, streams, Indians, and fish.

Mr. Schenck of the House declared that he had never felt his imagination worked upon to the extent of according to the bargain that

ALASKA, 1179

had been made, anything like the value which other gentlemen—cemed to find in it. "Perhaps," he said, "if anything could reconcile my self, or any man, to the acquisition of the Alaska territory, it might be found in the weather under which we are now suffering, and that probably is a more earnest argument in its favor than almost anything else I can find in my mind." That was July 14th, 1868.

Mr. Williams of Pennsylvania called it 'a miserable property."



LIGHTERING FREIGHT ASHORE.

He went on, in a flow of sarcastic eloquence, which was amusing then, but almost pathetic now: "Never, indeed, in the annals of imposture, has anything been witnessed so reckless and audacious in the way of invention as the statements which have been manufactured to accomplish this object. By a miracle as stupendous as that of Joshua when he held the sun spellbound on Gibeon and the moon in the Valley of Ajalon, the very laws of nature—the same to which the honorable Chairman so confidently refers—are not only suspended but overturned at the bidding of the wizard Secretary. The pen of the mercenary scribe is enlisted to furnish material for the statesman. The

Sybilline leaves of these oracular personages, this hireling priesthood of the press, descend in showers like the snowflakes that load the atmosphere of this promised land. The icy barriers, before which even the giant power that had cleft its way through the snows of Siberia to the shores of the Arctic Ocean, were obliged to recoil, giving way at once. The frozen rivers bare their flowing bosoms to the embraces of a tropic sun, and the rugged and inaccessible mountains sink down incontinently into the verdant shore and the grassy plain. And young America, always susceptible, — yes, and very old America, too, listen and believe. Already they hear, or think they hear, the screams of the American eagle from the peak of St. Elias, and as their eyes are skilfully directed to the exiled banner of the Union drooping disconsolately from its staff amid the perpetual rains of Sitka, they respond to the stirring appeal by swearing on the altar of the god Terminus that it shall never go back, even though the elements in mutiny may wage eternal war around it and against it.

"Nay, even the grave Chairman, to whom the nation looks for wise and wary counsel, transported by the glowing vision, is rapt in eestasy himself, and while challenging the wild fancy that peopled Unalaska's shore with wolves, finds a new El Dorado among the icebergs and volcanoes of this new Eden, before which the riches of ancient Ophir and the marvels of Cathay must fade. The poet, who has license as the statesman has not, was true at least to the law of verisimilitude when he assigned to that savage beast a home in this new purchase for which he could imagine no other inhabitant. If he forgot that there are regions of the earth where even a wolf could not subsist and would disdain to live, he has atoned at least for the error of the naturalist in the glorious rhythm that blends so well the dismal howl of that animal with the sullen dash of the breakers upon that desolate shore. But what is there in the way of license here to compare with the inventive genius that has sown the gift of Ceres among the driving mist and the eternal snows, and with a marvellons alchemy, transmuted the sterile rock and the inaccessible glacier into the richest of metals and the most priceless of gens?

"Rich as he is in elocution, the powers of language almost fail him in his endeavor to depict the varied and endless resources of the new M.A8KA. 1481

acquisition. Without even the trouble of an exploration, he give his hand and his faith implicitly to the voracious penny a liner, who guide him to the mount of vision and there unfolds to his wondering eyes the mysteries of this untrodden and enchanted land. He sees, not win the visual orb, but as Sancho saw his Mistress, by hearsay, in this chaos of rock and mountain and wintry flood, a boundless area of



MOUNTAIN, LAKE AND FOREST.

cultivable land that only awaits the surveyor and the plow to be thronged with settlers and to dimple into harvests; timber for construction and export, huge as the pines hewn on Norwegian hills, to make the mast of some great admiral, and as indestructible as the bodies of the unburied Eskimos found by the first explorers on its northernmost point, which laughed the worm to scorn and defied alike the tooth of time and of the polar bear; treasures of mineral wealth deep hid from mortal eyes, in beds of coal, and ores of iron, lead, copper, silver, and even gold, with probably platinum, and possibly diamonds; forests alive with fur bearing animals just waiting to ornament the shoulders of some Atlantic belle; and tishes swarming upon the coast,

until they are crowded out of their native element and compelled to pasture upon the strand."

Mr. Williams, in his eloquence, came nearer to the truth than he dreamed.

On the other hand, Charles Summer and William II. Seward, whose greatest claim to immortality lies in their advocacy of purchasing Alaska, clearly foresaw the possibilities that would open up in the exploration of the vast unknown regions, which, since their day, have a million times justified their perspicacity. Charles Summer, who was not wholly in sympathy, nevertheless made a great speech, which, by its matter of fact tone and by its overwhelming array of facts, did much to turn the tide in favor of this speculation. Speaking of the discovery of gold in the mountains of the Stikine River, not far in the interior from Sitka, he said:—"Gold has been found, but not in sufficient quantities reasonably accessible. Nature for the present sets up obstacles; but failure in one place will be no discouragement in another, especially as there is reason to believe that the mountains here contain a continuation of those auriferous deposits which have become so famous farther south."

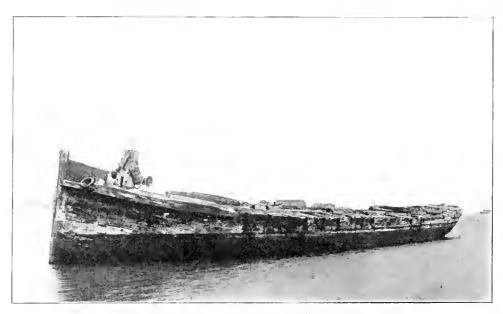
The peroration of his plea is well worth reading. After piling up his unanswerable arguments, based on a characteristically thorough examination of all the literature of research and discovery, he uttered these ringing words: — " As these extensive possessions, constituting a corner of the Continent, pass from the imperial Government of Russia they will naturally receive a new name. They will be no longer Russian America. How shall they be called? Clearly, any name borrowed from classical history or from individual invention, will be little better than a misnomer or a nickname unworthy of such an occasion. Even if taken from our own history, it will be of doubtful taste. The name should come from the country itself. It should be indigenous, aboriginal, one of the autochthons of the soil. Happily, such a name exists, which is as proper in sound as in origin. It appears from the report of Cook, the illustrious navigator, to whom I have so often referred, that the euphonious name now applied to the peninsula which is the continental link of the Aleutian chain, was the rule word used originally by the native islanders when speaking ALASKA. 1455

of the American continent in general, which they knew perfectly well to be a great land. It only remains that, following these natives, whose places are now ours, we, too, should call this great land, Alaska. . . . Your best work and most important endowment will be the Republican Government, which, looking to a long future, you will organize with schools free to all, and with equal laws before which every citizen will stand erect in the consciousness of manhood. Here will be a motive power without which coal itself will be insufficient. Here will be a source of wealth more inexhaustible than any fisheries. Bestow such a government and you will bestow what is better than all you can receive, whether quintals of fish, sands of gold, choicest fur, or most beautiful wing."

Still more prophetic and eloquent were the orations of Gen. N. P. Banks in the House of Representatives, when he urged Congress to appropriate money to pay Russia for the ceded territory.

Yet as late as November, 1877, in an article entitled "Ten Years' Acquaintance with Alaska," Henry W. Elliott, an attaché of the Smithsonian Institution, published in "Harper's Weekly" a pessimistic article regarding the resources of that country. Speaking of the Purchase arguments, he wrote: "The great speech of Summer in favor of the treaty, and which, in the universal ignorance of the subject prevailing in the American mind at the time it was delivered, was hailed as a masterly and truthful presentation of the case, is, in fact, as rich a burlesque upon the country as was Proctor Knott's Duluth.' Summer, however, meant well, but he was easily deceived by the cunning advocates of the purchase.''

The truth is that although Sumner made no mention of the marvellous concentration of the fur-bearing seals in the Bering Sea, his perspicacity was, in many of his predictions, more than justified. In a dozen different industries which have spring up with the past decade, the returns have many times exceeded the petry price demanded by Russia for this noble Empire of the North.



OLD RUSSIAN GUNBOAT "POLITOFSKY" AT ST. MICHAELS.

Copyright, 1909, by F. H. Nowell.

CHAPTER II.

THE DISCOVERY OF ALASKA.

TWO causes led to the discovery of the region now called Alaska; the first was the search for the North-west passage, the second was the quest of fur-bearing animals. As early as 1648, the Russian Cossack navigator, Semyon Deshnef, hearing that a tribe far to the eastward on the Polar Ocean had plenty of ivory, sailed along the northern coast of Siberia, rounded Asia, and reached the Chukchi peninsula by the body of water now called Bering Strait. He was the first to discover the walrus in these waters. The first authentic mention of the American Continent was made by Peter I. Popof, who, in 1711, learned from the wild Clukchi Indians that beyond the islands off Siberia lay a great land with broad rivers and inhabited by people who had turks growing out of their cheeks, and tails like dogs. This evidently referred to the labrets worn in the face, and the wolf or dog tails attached to their parkas behind.

The Russian Tsar, Peter the Great, interested in everything that concerned science and discovery, shortly before his death in 1725, wrote out instructions for his Chief Admiral, Count Feodor Apraksin, to cause to be built at Kamchatka, or some other convenient place, one

A1. A8K A 1155

or more decked vessels to explore the northerly con-t and ender or to discover whether they were contiguous with America, abbotting exact notes of whatever discoveries they should make. Anti-Bering, a Dane, who had shown capacity in the wars with Sweden, was appointed to take charge of the expedition. After extreme hard-haps in crossing Siberia by land, he and his followers reached Kamehatha, and in boats there launched they sailed along the eastern coast of the peningula, and in 1728 discovered and named St. Lawrence Island. They passed through Bering Strait and proved that America and Asia were separate countries.

The discovery of Alaska by an adventurer named Gyosdef, in 1731, stimulated to further explorations, and in 1733, Bering, under the patronage of the Empress Anna Ivanovna, the niece of Peter the Great, was once more commissioned to take charge of an expedition from Kamehatka. There were long and annoying delays, but at last, in September, 1740, Bering, in the ship "St. Peter," accompanied by the "St. Paul" under command of Lieutenaut Chirikof who had been with him in the first voyage, set sail. They were soon beset by winter, and established themselves at Avatcha, where they built a few houses and a church, naming the settlement after the two ships, Petropaylovsk. Early in the following June, they once more weighed anchor, but on the twentieth a gale separated the two ships. Chirikof's went to the eastward, and on the fifteenth of July sighted land. He sent ten men ashore, under command of Abraham Mikhailovich Dementief, a vonng nobleman, who, having been disappointed in love, had volunteered for this dangerous service. After they had been absent for five days, another boat was despatched with six men to look for the first party. Those left on the ship soon observed a black smoke rising above the point of land behind which the boats had disembarked.

The next morning, the anxious company on board were gladdened by the sight of what they thought were the two boats approaching. Their joy was turned to horror when it was seen that the two boats were filled with savages. These turned about at the sight of the ship, and shouting "Agai! Agai! "made for the shore. A gale blew up, and Chirikof was obliged to put out into the open sea. When the storm had subsided, he returned to his former anchorage, but had no means

of reaching land. The fate of the missing men was never determined but it can be easily surmised. Chirikof, crippled as he was, was compelled to return to Kamchatka. His men suffered terrible hardships; their provisions and water were exhausted, all on board were ill with scurvy, and they lost altogether twenty-one men.

Bering, on the sixteenth of July, caught sight of the magnificent snow-clad mountain range, of which St. Elias, rising to a height of



EVERGREENS OF THE NORTHWEST.

18,000 feet above the sea, is the crown. George Wilhelm Steller, a German naturalist, who accompanied the expedition and left an excellent account of what he saw, claimed to have discovered land on the day preceding, but his claim was ridiculed by his companions. A landing was made on what is now known as Kayak Island. After delaying several days, and finding a number of unoccupied buts built of logs and bark and thatched with coarse grasses, together with dried salmon, copper implements, and other indications of former occupancy, Bering, without attempting to proceed farther, turned about. On his voyage back, he discovered and named a number of the Aleutian Islands, where

MASK 1 1157

they found friendly natives, with whom they exchanged gift. The name Alentian is supposed to have been suggested by Cape A into Ly in Siberia, which, according to native tradition, was continued into a chain of islands stretching away toward the east. The ships were buffeted by terrific tempests, and so many of the crew perished of illness and deprivations that the survivors had difficulty in navigating their ships back to the Asiatic coast. There they had the misfortune to be wrecked on a small island, which now bears the name of their famous commander. Here, on the eighth of December, in a hut so exposed to the elements that it hardly deserved to be called a shelter. Bering died of senryy, after suffering unutterable agonies. His companions, after spending the winter in holes dug in the sand dunes and roofed with canvas, their only food sea ofters and seals, constructed a boat from the wreck of the "St. Peter," and managed to reach the mainland.

The result of the discoveries of Bering and Chirikof was that many expeditions were fitted out for fishing and hunting along the American coast. These traders were called "promui'shleniki," the word sig nifying traders or adventurers. They pushed farther and farther east ward. Such were Emelian Basof, who made four consecutive voyages: one of Bering's companions named Nevodelikof; and Aleksei Belgief, who, in 1745, inveigled fifteen of the gentle Alents into a quarrel for the express purpose of killing them, maltreating their wives, and robbing them of their furs. Similar outrages were perpetrated by many others of these irresponsible and brutal adventurers. In 1759, a promni'shleniki named Glottof discovered the large island of Umnak, and subsequently skirted the extensive group of islands including Una laska. On account of the foxes abounding there, he called this archipelago, the Fox Islands. Glottof is reputed to have been the first to baptize the natives; he also furnished his government with the first Russian map of that region. Glottof reached the island of Kadiak in the autumn of 1762, and took up his quarters there for the winter. The natives, who had at first been very gentle and patient under the outrageous demands of the traders, had begun to rebel. They attacked Glottof's settlement, but were repulsed by the Russians; after that they kept aloof and refused to trade. Later in the winter, discovering

that the invaders were weakened by disease, they renewed their attacks and almost exterminated them. Glottof escaped only with the greatest difficulty. The same year, a merchant, Druzhinin, arrived at Unalaska, with one hundred and tifty men, and was attacked by the natives, who, at a signal, arose and killed all of his followers but four, who happened to be absent, and were protected by a kindly Alent.

The treatment of the natives by the adventurers hardly corresponded



OLD RUSSIAN FORT AT ST. MICHAELS.

to the wishes of the Empress Catharine H., who, in expressing her satisfaction at the reported subjection of the six new Aleutian Islands by the Cossack Vasiutin and his followers, said in her ukase to the Governor of Siberia:—" You must urge the promui'shleniki to treat the natives with kindness, and to avoid all oppression or ill treatment of their new brethren." She also urged the governor to glean all possible information regarding the country. In response to this wish, the Admiralty College selected two captains, Krenitsin and Levashef, who sailed from Kamchatka in 1768, and attempted to make explorations and gather scientific details about the land and the people. But they had difficulty with the savages, and, after losing a third of their forces through senryy and the arrows of their enemies, they returned to Siberia.



WEST POINT LIGHT

CHAPTER III.

THE RISE OF THE RUSSIAN CAMERICAN COMPANY.

A CHANGE for the better occurred when the Siberian merchant, Grigor Ivánovitch Shelikhof, recognizing that the unwise treatment of the natives was causing a diminution of the fur-products, formed a partnership with two other merchants, named Golikof, to "sail for the Alaskan land called America and for known and unknown islands, to carry on the fur trade and explorations, and to establish friendly intercourse with the natives."

Three galiots, bearing the extremely pious names of "Three Saints," "Archangel Michael," and "Simeon the Friend of God, and Anna the Prophetess," were fitted out at Okhotsk and set sail in August, 1783. Shelikhof and his wife, Natali, took part in the expedition. As usual, storms separated the vessels, but, after a year's separation, they brought up together in a harbor of the island of Kadiak. A native was found and treated so kindly by Shelikhof that he attached himself to the ship, and several times did great service in warning the Russians of hostile attacks. A large body of natives threatened to exterminate

the Russians unless they immediately evacuated the island. Shelikhof tried to treat with them but his words had no effect, and a few nights later the natives made a desperate attack on the Russians, who were prepared for them, however, and, after a pitched battle, caused them to retreat. Shelikhof made up his mind that he must exterminate them before they secured reinforcements, and, with a picked band, supported by two-pounder cannon, stormed their stronghold, which the natives supposed was impregnable. It was a desperate battle, but Shelikhof's superior skill won the victory. Many were either killed or drowned by leaping over the precipice into the sea. Those that surrendered were converted into hunters for the Company, and their future good behavior secured by keeping twenty children of the most prominent as hostages.

All fear of further attack being thus removed, Shelikhof proceeded to organize his trading and exploring enterprises. In some of these he met with a fair measure of success; in others, he found the natives hostile or suspicious. One small party established friendly relations with the native chief of Shuiak, the northernmost island of the Kadiak Archipelago. This chief proved treacherous; he retained the tradinggoods furnished him by Shelikhof, and also made an alliance with the Kenaitze Indians of Cook's Inlet. Shelikhof was obliged to administer a severe castigation to these natives, but he carried out his plans. Another of his subordinate expeditions went to the Gulf of Chugach (now known as Prince William Sound) and the Copper River region, but the natives there were found to be averse to trading with the Russians. Not much more was done than to erect crosses and other insignia to warn explorers of other nations that the country had been taken under the Russian possession. In many places these notifications were established where Spanish and English explorers had already erected similar warnings.

While Shelikhof was carrying on his active explorations, and also, with the aid of his wife, was making great strides in converting the natives to Christianity, his partner Golikof had been making a visit to his native town of Kursk. The Empress happened to pass through the town, and Golikof secured an andience with her. He showed the charts and plans that Shelikhof had made. She was greatly interested



AN ALASKAN MOUNTAIN AND A HOM THE A VELLA A.



ALASKA, 4191

in all that she heard, and expressed a desire to see Shelikhof personally whenever he should be in Petersburg.

Shelikhof, having established his little colony and provided for further explorations, proceeded to Okhotsk, where he laid before the Governor Yakoby a detailed report of his discoveries, claiming that he had added fifty thousand new subjects to the Empire, and asking for



A TYPICAL TRADING POST.

instructions as to his future course. Yakoby was greatly impressed by these claims, and sent despatches to the Empress. In consequence of what she had heard, two expeditions were ordered to be fitted out for further explorations in these far distant regions. One was prevented by the war between Russia and Sweden; the second was put under the command of an Englishman by the name of Billings, who was instructed to pay especial attention to the American coast. This expedition did not sail until 1790.

Yakoby, in his letters, declared that he deemed it sufficient to secure Russia in her new possessions, to place in position thirty large copperplates with the Russian coat of arms, and a quantity of wooden crosses, that should bear inscriptions claiming the land. He had suggestions to make regarding the tribute to be paid by the natives, and he craftily urged that as long as irresponsible traders wandered at will over the country, and were allowed to treat the natives as they pleased, there would be great irregularities; whereas, Shelikhof had carried on his enterprises with humane and patriotic principles, and had always proclaimed that all he did was "in the name and for the glory of her Majesty, the Empress." He, therefore, urged the Empress to grant the Company represented by Shelikhof and his partners a monopoly, so that "the interests of the Crown and of the new subjects would always be duly considered, while the lawless hordes of Siberian promui'shleniki and convicts would be driven from the country." He was not particular to state that he was among those who were furnishing the additional capital needed by Shelikhof.

The Department of Commerce, at the command of the Empress, took into consideration the recommendations of the Governor of Siberia and the petition of Shelikhof and his partner, and after declaring that "the prosecution of Shelikhof's enterprise was of the highest importance to Russia on account of the interruption of the trade with China, whereby great loss was caused to all Siberia and a pernicious influence exerted on Russian commerce," suggested that the firm in question should be granted the sum of two hundred thousand rubles for twenty years, without interest, and exempt from taxation. Two hundred thousand rubles was not a very great sum, and it was probably granted. The Empress was pleased to confer upon the two merchants a sword. and a gold medal to be worn around the neck, with her portrait on one side, and a legend on the other stating that it was conferred upon them in consideration of their services in the discovery and settlement of unknown countries and the establishment of commercial intercourse with native tribes.

Shelikhof, on his return to Irkntsk, immediately organized further exploring expeditions. One went to the Kuril Islands, and another to the Aleutian Islands, with instructions to effect a settlement as far south on the mainland as possible. In 1788, he sent his ship "Three Saints." under two experienced navigators, to the Gulf of Chugach.

11.1-1/1

where they bought a quantity of sea ofter slam in elehange for a few needles and beads—the profit, of course, being enormous. The sa increased their influence by decorating the neighboring eneed with copper and bronze medals, but it is said that their attempt to said the copper tablets, asserting their claim to the land, proved abortice, as the natives immediately pilfered the metal.



ST. SERGIS CEMETERY ON KUSKOKWIM RIVER.

At Bering Bay, now called Yakutat, the head chief was presented with a portrait of the Grand Duke Paul Petrovitch, but the natives stated, a year later, that as soon as the "Three Saints" set sail, they burnt the grand duke's picture with great rejoicings.

In 1786, a determined fur hunter, named Gerasim Pribilof, made the important discovery of the summer resort of the otary or fur seal, located on a group of small islands about two hundred miles from the Maskan mainland and equidistant from Unalaska and Saint Matthew Island. Millions of these strange and interesting animals would "hand out" on their rookeries on the two principal islands. Saint George and Saint Paul. The story told by Pribilof and his companions soon caree to the ears of Shelikhof and made him still more desirous of securing a monopoly. There was only one important rival whom he had to fear,

the other smaller companies having failed through the protection accorded to Shelikhof by the Government. The Lebedef-Lastochkin Company had stations on both the islands and the mainland, and they employed able navigators. Indeed, Pribilof was in their employ when he made his great discovery. Shelikhof, however, had bought up a good many shares in the rival company, and Lebedef was also a silent partner with Shelikhof. In spite of this mutual copartnership, actual hostilities were constantly breaking out between the men employed by these friendly rivals. It took the proportions of a civil war, and had a terrible effect on the natives, who often exterminated the weaker faction.

Shelikhof was shrewd enough to realize that the only hope for his Company was to put its Alaskan affairs under the control of a masterful spirit, and such he was fortunate enough to find in Aleksandr Andrévevitch Baránof, a merchant of Kargopol, who had attracted attention by his immense energy and success in managing his own affairs. He was a man of small stature but iron will, with extraordinary powers of endurance and capacity in the control of his subordinates. Baránof, at first, preferring his independence, refused Shelikhof's offers, but after meeting with experiences similar to those ascribed to the Merchant of Venice, in having his caravans destroyed and his argosies plundered, though in his case by savage Chukchi, he came to terms with Shelikhof on the 18th of August, 1790, and set sail for Kadiak. He was furnished with detailed instructions regarding his dealing with the traders of other nations.

The Russian Government had ordered the Shelikhof Company to prevent the seizure by foreign powers of any of the territory occupied by the Russian traders, or the lands and islands that might be acquired by them in the Pacific Ocean. Captain James Cook had made his celebrated voyage along the North American coast as far north as Icy Cape in Bering Strait, and had, in 1778, taken possession of various points on the inlet which now bears his name. He had spent some days on Unalaska. Other English explorers had followed in his wake and carried on their trading expeditions even to Kadiak. English traders had settled at Nutka on Vancouver Island, and were alert to take advantage of their position. The French explorer, Comte de la

A1. ASIAA, 1495

Pérouse, had, in 1785, made his celebrated voyage to the nort—ct coast, renaming Lituya Bay. Port des Français. and giving his name to the strait which he sailed through at such peril. The Spaniards also had made many geographical discoveries and given page to various points and islands. Baránof was ordered to remove and destroy every vestige of these foreign claims, and to drive the Erglish away from Nutka, if possible.

His first task was the settlement of the difficulties with the two Rus-



ONE OF THE MANY FINE HARBORS.

sian traders; Kolomin, a cruel Siberian, who was treating the natives atrocionsly, and Captain Konoválof, in the employ of the Lebedef-Lastochkin Company; who were at war with each other on Cook's Inlet. He seized them both, flogged them with the knout, put them in irons, and sent them to Siberia for trial; their followers he scattered about at the various posts, where they could not communicate with one another.

He soon discovered that the site selected by Shelikhof on Kadiak Island was ill adapted for the larger operations which he had in view, and he moved his headquarters to the harbor of St. Paul, where there

was ample anchorage for vessels, and plenty of timber for building purposes. This having been accomplished, Baránof despatched Captain Bokhárof, a trustworthy and skilful navigator, to make further explorations. Bokhárof followed the coast of the mainland to the north, and discovered the portage route, which gives the quickest and safest means of communication between the Strait of Shelikhof and Bering Sea. He returned to St. Paul Harbor, his skin-covered boat heavy-laden with furs, walrus-ivory, and deerskins. He had won the good-will of many native tribes and their chiefs, who expressed their willingness to trade with the Russians.

In the spring of 1793, Baránof set out with thirty men in two large skin boats, and after rounding Kenai Peninsula, entered the waters of Prince William Sound, where he also formed friendly compacts with the natives. At Nuchek Harbor he was surprised by a large force of Thlinkit Indians, or, as the Russians called them, Koloshi, who almost accomplished their purpose of massacring the whole command. Baránof's skill as a commander and the Russians' superiority in arms The enemy retired taking their wounded and leaving prevailed. twelve dead on the field. Two of the Russians and nine Aleuts were killed and almost a score were wounded. Baránof described the encounter with the simplicity of the hero: — "God preserved me, though my shirt was pierced by several spears, and the arrows fell thick, without doing much damage. I was awakened from a sound sleep and had no time to dress, but as soon as I had emerged from my tent I knew that we should be able to beat them."

Baránof built the first vessel to be launched in the waters of the northwest. Shelikhof, in the autumn of 1791, sent to Kadiak the ship "Northern Eagle" laden with iron, cordage, canvas, and other ship-building material. He put it under the charge of an English ship-wright, named Shields, whose services he engaged. Baránof selected Voskresensky, or Resurrection Bay, on the coast of Prince William Sound, for his shipyard, and there in the summer of 1794 was launched the two-decked three-master, the "Feniks" or "Phonix," of one lumdred and eighty tons capacity. She was seventy-three feet long and twenty-three feet beam. Yellow spruce of fine quality abounded on Kadiak, but as paint and far were lacking, the "Phonix" was

ALASKA. 1497

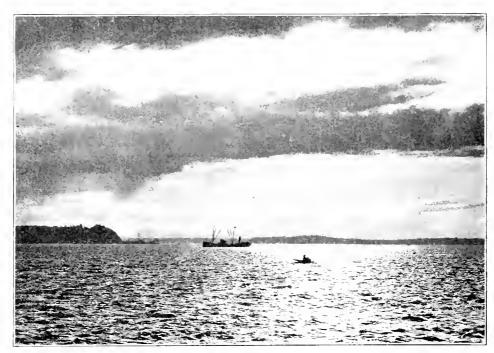
smeared with a coating of spruce gum, other, and whale oil. Two other small vessels were also built and launched—the "Dolphin" and the "Olga." The "Phonix," on its way to Kadiak, came to grief in a storm, and had to be towed into the harbor; but she was repaired and refitted, and made a memorable voyage to the Siberian coast, where



MONG THE ISLANDS.

she was received with a religious celebration worthy of the pions Shelikhof.

The same year, the famous English explorer, Captain George Vancouver, appeared in those far northern waters. Baránof, following instructions, kept aloof from him. The Russian Government, above all things, desired to hide its plans from inquisitive eyes. Baránof also was afraid lest his ship-builder, Shields, might be induced to rejoin his fellow-countrymen.



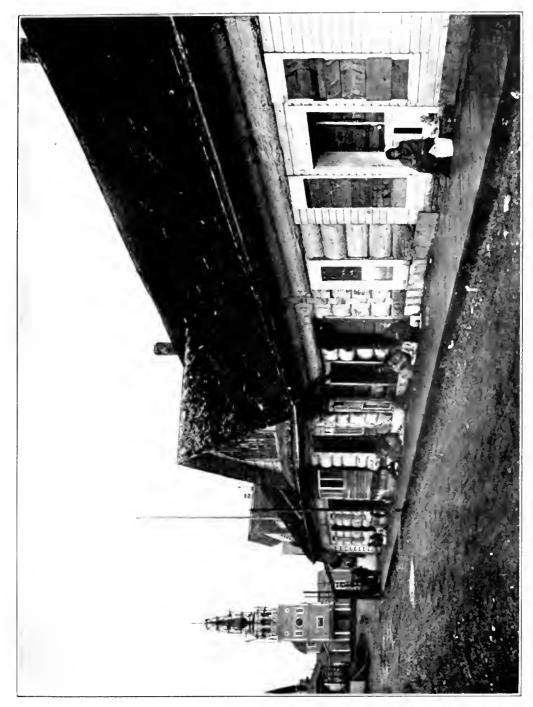
SUNSET.

CHAPTER IV.

THE FOUNDING OF SITKA.

ARANOF was still engaged in extending the enterprises of the Company. In the year of the charter, he embarked on the brig " Catharine," and convoyed by a fleet of Innuit bidarkas, sailed to the region of Sitka, which had already been explored by Captain Shields. Sitka, which is situated about a hundred miles south of the latitude of Petersburg, seemed to him a suitable place for a permanent settlement, because thither came many ships with which he could trade and thereby secure supplies. About six miles from the present town of Sitka, he began to build a fortified trading-post, with log houses all surrounded by a high stockade. While his men were busy with this work, a number of American trading-ships came into port, and, under Baranof's very eyes, began to swap firearms with the natives in exchange for sea-otter skins. They paid no heed to Baránof's protests, and he was obliged to content himself with forwarding despatches to the administrative council of the Company, asking the Government to put a stop to such outrages.

As soon as the American vessels had sailed, Baránof returned to



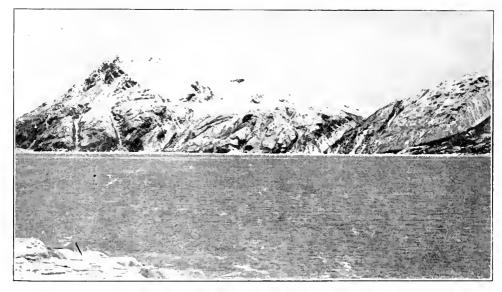


A1. V8K V 14:00

Kadiak, where he found affairs in a state of demoralization—th pute had arisen between the officers of the Company and the clergy; discipline had been thoroughly relaxed, and a party of the ring-enderwere engaged in fitting out one of the Company' vessels for an independent cruise. Baránof immediately restored order from chaos, punishing the chief culprits severely. A secondrel named Larronof tried to assassinate Baránof, who, however, was too quick for him; he seized the man's hand, took away his weapon, and strangled him to death

During Baránof's absence from Sitka, a tragic event befell. Al though the site for the stronghold had been acquired by barter from the chief of the savage Koloshi, who dwelt in that region, and although they prefended to be friendly, they harbored hostile feelings against the settlers, and were on the lookout for an opportunity to exterminate them. One June holiday, when it was known that a large part of the garrison were out hunting and fishing, a band of several thousand armed Koloshi, assisted by allied tribes of Thlinkits, made a simultaneous assault on the garrison. The commander, Vasíli Medviednikof, and the rest of the inmates were slain at once; more than three thousand sea-otter skins and other property of the Company were taken from the warehouse and carried to the canoes which had brought a large number of the savages; the other houses were also looted and then set on fire. Three Russians and five Aleuts managed to escape. One of the survivors, who happened at the time to be out watching the eattle, afterwards described the massacre. Having secured his gun, and bid den a girl employed in the yard to thee for her life, he went and hid in the thick underbrush, though not without an encounter with four Koloshi, who wrested his gun from him but did not kill him. From the edge of the woods, he could see the savages swarming over the barracks and carrying off their loot. He witnessed the rapid spread of the fire that destroyed all the buildings.

He says: "I threw myself down among the underbrush on the edge of the forest, covering myself with pieces of bark. From there I saw Nakvassin drop from the upper baleony and run toward the forest; but when nearly across the open space he fell to the ground, and four warriors rushed up and carried him back to the barracks on the points of their lances and cut off his head. Kabánof was dragged from the barracks into the street, where the Koloshi pierced him with their lances; but how the other Russians who were there came to their end, I do not know. The slaughter and burning was continued by the savages until evening, but finally I stole out among the ruins and ashes, and in my wanderings came across some of our cows, and saw that even the poor dumb animals had not escaped the bloodthirsty fiends, but had spears stuck in their sides. Exercising all my strength, I was



COAST MOUNTAINS.

barely able to pull out some of the spears, when I was observed by two Koloshi and compelled to leave the cows to their fate, and hide again in the woods.

"I passed the night not far from the ruins of the fort. In the morning I heard the report of a cannon, and looked out of the brush but could see no one, and not wishing to expose myself again to further danger, went higher up into the mountain through the forest. While advancing cautiously through the woods, I met two other persons who were in the same plight as myself—a girl from the Chiniatz village, Kodiak, with an infant at her breast, and a man from the Kilinda village, who had been left behind by the limiting party on account of sickness. I took them both with me to the mountain, but each night I went with my companions to the ruins of the fort and bewailed the fate of the slain. In this miserable condition we remained for a week.

A1.A8KA. 1501

with nothing to eat and nothing but water to drink. About noon of the last day, we heard from the mountain two cannon hot, which raised some hopes in me, and I bade my companions to follow me at a little distance, and then went down toward the river, through the woods, to hide myself near the shore, and see whether there was a ship in the bay."

This proved to be an English vessel under the command of Captain Barber, who heard the man's shouts and sent a boat to take him aboard. His shouts were heard also by half a dozen of the Koloshi, who almost captured him. When taken on board the vessel, he told the story of the massacre; and a boat with a load of armed men was sent to rescue the other survivors. They reconnoitred the ruins of the fort and buried the dead, all of whom they found beheaded, with one exception.

The captain inveigled the "toyon," or native chief, Mikhail, and his nephew on board. He feasted them until they became intoxicated, and then ordered them put in irons, keeping them confined until they agreed to return all the prisoners taken. These included eighteen women, who had been seized as they were washing clothes at the river. The ransom also included a payment of two thousand sca-otter skins. Having succeeded in this "coup de main," Captain Barber set sail for Kadiak, where he demanded of Baránof a sum of fifty thousand rubles for his services in rescuing the men and women. Baránof refused to accede to these exorbitant terms, and finally settled with a load of furs valued at a fifth of that amount.

This disaster at Sitka was followed by many others, fulfilling the old proverb that misfortunes never come singly. One hundred and eighty Aleut hunters were surprised and massacred, in the same vicinity. Another party of about one hundred perished by eating poisonous mussels; this tragedy giving the name of "Pagubleniyé Prolif," or "Destruction Strait" sometimes miscalled "Peril Strait" to the body of water between Baránof and Chichagof Islands, where the disaster occurred. Three ships loaded with provisions and stores were wrecked on their way to Kadiak, and the employees of the Company were saved from starvation only by the arrival of a vessel from New York, the cargo of which consisted chiefly of provisions. Baránof was glad to purchase them for twelve thousand rubles.

A hunting-party of three hundred boats, under command of his subordinate. Kuskof, reported engagements with considerable bodies of warlike natives, but he had routed them with large fosses. Kuskof, as soon as he heard of the Sitka massacre, was eager to go and punish the Koloshi, but Baránof did not think his circumstances at the time justified such an expedition. Meantime, despatches brought from the



CANYON ON DYEA TRAIL.

wrecked ships informed him of the accession of Alexander I. The commandant at Okhotsk ordered him to assemble all the inhabitants of Kadiak and the surrounding countries, and require from them the oath of allegiance. Baránof, unwilling that the crippled condition of his forces should be detected, ignored the command. This disobedience was reported to Irkutsk by a subordinate named Talin, who had been dismissed from the navy for bad conduct. When the report was brought to the notice of the Senate at Petersburg, it was decided that Baránof was not subject to orders from the local commander at Okhotsk. Talin was dismissed from the service, but during the two years that it took

ALASKA, 1505

to carry the information to Alaska, Talin was able to do much mischnef and cause great annoyance.

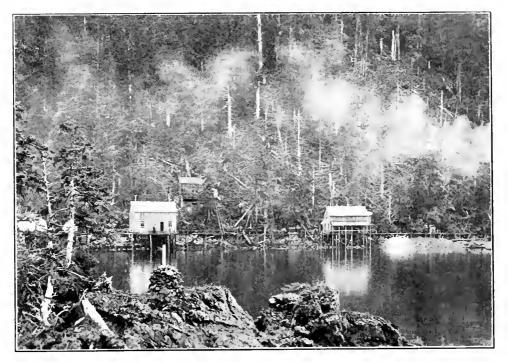
Before the consolidation of the trading companies, permission had been refused regular naval officers, on leave of absence, to command Shelikhof's ships; consequently, the Company had been obliged to depend on any chance navigator or "morekhôdets" that offered his services. Many of them were utterly incompetent. Ivan Pterof, commenting on this state of things, says:—"This title was applied to anybody who had made a sea voyage, no matter in what capacity; but they were generally hunters or trappers from Siberia, who had some slight experience in flat-boat navigation on the rivers. They were entirely ignorant of nantical science and unacquainted with the use of instruments, relying altogether upon landmarks to make their way from Asia to America.

"The most extraordinary instances of stupidity in managing their vessels are related of some of these so-called navigators. Once out of sight of land they were lost, and compelled to trust to chance in hitting upon the right direction to make the land again. It was the practice to coast along the Kamchatka shore until nearly opposite the Commander Islands, and to wait for some clear day when the latter could be sighted; then the crossing was made; and, satisfied with such a brilliant result, the skipper would beach his craft for the remainder of the season, and pass the winter in killing fur-seals and sea-cows, and salting down the meat for his further voyage.

"Late in the following spring, rarely before the month of June, the vessel was launched again and headed, at a venture, to the nearest islands of the Aleutian chain. If the captain succeeded in finding the land, he would proceed along the chain of islands, keeping a short distance to the northward, careful never to lose sight of the mountain peaks. As the trapper captain, with his crew of landsmen, knew nothing of keeping his craft up to the wind, no progress was made unless the wind was absolutely favorable, and thus another season would pass before Atka or Unalaska Island was reached, where the craft was hauled up again for the winter. A term of seven years was frequently consumed in making the round trip to the American coast and back again to Kamchatka or Okhotsk, a voyage that at the present time a

schooner can accomplish in about three weeks. At least seventy-five per cent, of all the vessels that sailed upon these voyages, from the discovery of the American coast to the beginning of this century, suffered wreek, and every one of these disasters could be traced to the ignorance both of captains and sailors."

Beginning with 1801, capable officers were permitted to enlist in the service of the Company, and a vast improvement was initiated. The



A SHELTERED SPOT.

first of these officers were Lientenants Khvostof and Davidof. They navigated an old, leaky vessel, with a crew of landlubbers, from Okhotsk to Kadiak in two months. The following year, the Company obtained permission to forward supply ships direct from Petersburg to the colonies. Two ships, of not far from five hundred tons capacity, were purchased in London, and, under the names of the "Nieva" and "Nadyezhda" (Hope), commanded respectively by Captain Lisyansky and Captain Count von Krusenstern, set sail for Alaskan waters. The "Nieva" arrived at Kadiak early in July, 1804, after a voyage lasting nearly a year. Learning that Baránof was on his way

A4. V8K V 1.00a

to Sitka, with the design of punishing the natives for their treacter; he resolved to join him there and assist in the revenge.

Baránof, however, had been delayed at Yakutat, where he had to finish the equipment of two small vessels. When he reached Sitta, with his little force of forty Russians and a few hundred Aleuts, with which to engage in battle with as many thousands of the warlike Koloshi, his feelings may be easily imagined when he discovered Lisyansky's ship riding at anchor in the beautiful road-stead.

The natives doughtily refused his demand for the restitution of the furs looted from his warehouse, and for hostages for future good conduct. The first attack of the Russians was made against a fort built on the wooded height which overlooks Sitka. Lisyansky describes it as "an irregular polygon, its longest side facing the sea. It was protected by a breastwork two logs in thickness and about six feet high. Around and above it, tangled brushwood was piled. Grape shot did little damage, even at the distance of a cable's length. There were two embrasures for cannon in the side facing the sea, and two gates facing the forest. Within were fourteen large huts, or, as they were called then and are called at the present time by the natives, 'barábaras,' Judging from the quantity of provisions and domestic implements found there, it must have contained at least eight hundred warriors.''

The first attack made by the Russians was repulsed. Baránof himself was wounded, and eleven of his men were killed; but as the ships covered his retreat, he managed to save his cannon. The following day, Lisyansky took command; the ships approached the shore and bombarded the hostile fort. An envoy asking peace arrived. The evacuation of the fort was demanded. It being delayed, bombardment was renewed. In the night, after bewailing their fate, and killing their children and dogs, the natives deserted their stronghold, leaving the bodies of their dead.

The Koloshi having beaten a retreat to Chatham Strait, Baránof was free to establish himself at Sitka, where, with Lisyansky's assistance, he built the great castle that was, for so many years to come, to be the seat of colossal revels, unbridled luxury, and boundless hospitality. When it was destroyed by fire, another still finer took its

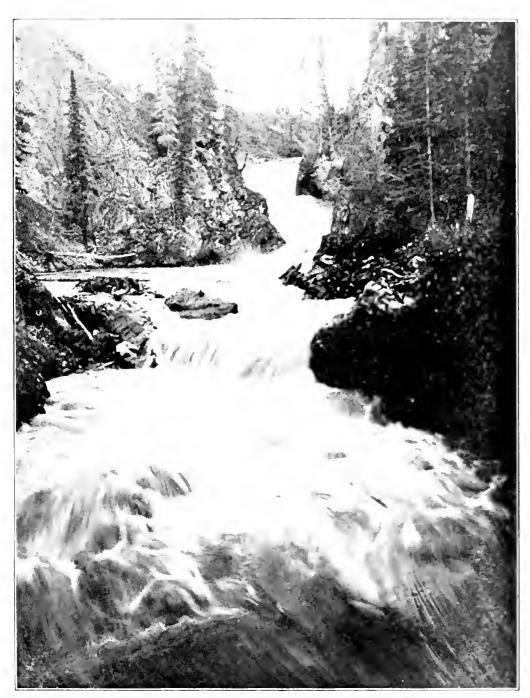
place; that again was wrecked by an earthquake, and also destroyed by fire. Around the eastle a village grouped itself. The officials were housed in huge barracks, solidly built; some of them covering more than ten thousand square feet, and several stories in height. The rooms were papered, the thoors were polished and covered with imported rugs, and heavy furniture brought from Petersburg gave an air of luxury to these quarters. Baránof himself was never more pleased than when congenial visitors arrived on some friendly ship.



GREEK CHURCH, SITKA.

He had a system of signal lights flashing from the cupola of his castle, and beacon-fires were kindled along the shore, to pilot the way by night. A great banquet would test the capacities of the guests, especially in standing up against vast bumpers of fiery vodka and costly wines. The plate and glassware were of the richest description. Baránof had a fine library, and his walls were hung with valuable paintings.

For a time he was obliged to submit to many lumiliations at the hands of supercitions naval officers, who looked down upon him as being of inferior rank. But, in recognition of his wonderful success in conducting the affairs of the Company, the Emperor, at Riazánof's



WILD RAPIDS ON A MOUNTAIN STREAM.



A1. V8K V 1507

suggestion, conferred upon him the title of Commercial Councillor, and the Order of St. Anne of the third class. When this bonor carre, he is said to have burst into tears and exclaimed: "I am a nobleman! I am the equal in position and the superior in ability of those insolent naval officers." Nevertheless, as long as he lived, he was having continual difficulties with the Government officers, who would dispute his authority and try to undermine his power.

Shelikhof's son in law, Riazánof, had been a passenger on the "Nad yezhda," but had proceeded directly to Japan, where he was accredited as Ambassador to the Emperor. His mission there proved a failure, and he next devoted himself to regulating the affairs of the Company in which he had so commanding an interest. He was the first to put an end to the indiscriminate slaughter of the seals on the Pribilof Islands. It is said that two millions were taken the first year, and the price of seal skins fell to panic rates. In order to make arrangements for the regular purchase of provisions, he bought a Boston ship and proceeded to San Francisco Bay, which was then in the hands of the Spanish. It was contrary to their instructions to hold intercourse with foreign ships, but he overcame the scruples of the Commandant, whose daughter he would have married, had be not died before he obtained permission from the Russian Emperor.

Riazinof, by this visit, inaugurated trade relations between Spain and the Russian colonies. He foresaw the possibilities of the Pacific coast, and proposed the planting of Russian colonists on New Albion, as the region north of the San Francisco presidio was called. Realizing how unfitted the Russians themselves were for agricultural pursuits, he suggested that "the patient and industrious Chinese" should be brought over to man the plantations. This was in 1806.

Five years later, Baránof carried out Riazánof's directions and sent his chief subordinate, Kushkof, to establish himself on the California coast. He bought a tract of land of the Indians at Bodega, not far north of San Francisco Bay. This whole coast as far as Kadiak was now furnishing its tribute of furs to the Russian American Company. Baránof engaged "Yankee" captains to hunt the sea-ofter and other fur-bearing animals on shares. It is said that during one single year the Company's share in the profits made by these partnership

expeditions amounted to several hundred thousand rubles. Occasionally, the Yankee skippers played sharp tricks on the Company. Petrof tells of a Captain Bennett who exchanged his eargo of provisions for seal skins on the basis of a dollar apiece in trade, and then resold the skins to the Company's agent at Petropavlovsk for double that sum.

When the Directors of the Company heard of this and similar trans-



OLD INDIAN BURYING GROUND.

actions, Baránof was ordered to change his policy. About the same time, Lázaref was despatched from Petersburg on the ship "Suvorof." He reached Sitka after a voyage which lasted thirteen months. Here a bitter controversy arose between Baránof and Lázaref, each claiming supreme rank. Finally Lázaref refused to earry out Baránof's instructions and set sail, followed by the old commander's anothemas and ineffectual cannon shots from the fortress. Lázaref had loaded the "Suvorof" with furs and other commodities taken in trade along the Pacific coast, and he brought back to Petersburg a cargo valued at more than a million rubles. Of course, he showed his animosity against Baránof by retailing all the evil stories that he had heard about

ALASKA. 1509

his behavior and his untrustworthiness. Accordingly, it was decided to appoint a successor to the commander.

There had been other attempts to get rid of him. Two prospective successors had died before reaching Sitka. In 1809, two promuísh leniki had entered into a conspiracy to kill him. The attempt failed, but the anxiety which it caused Baránof, in addition to his increasing disabilities, had unquestionably unstrung his mind, so long keen and alert.

Washington Irving in his "Astoria" called "Count Baranhoff" a rough, rugged, hospitable, hard-working old Russian. Somewhat of a soldier, somewhat of a trader; above all a boon companion of the old roystering school, with a strong cross of the brave,"

He goes on to say: - "Mr. Hunt found this hyperborean veteran enseeneed in a fort which crested the whole of a high rocky promontory. It mounted one hundred guns, large and small, and was impregnable to Indian attack, unaided by artillery. Here the old governor lorded it over sixty Russians, who formed the corps of the trading estabfishment, besides an indefinite number of Indian hunters of the Kodiak tribe, who were continually coming and going, or lonnging and loitering about the fort like so many hounds round a sportsman's hunting quarters. Though a loose liver among his guests, the governor was a strict disciplinarian among his men, keeping them in perfect subjection, and having seven on guard, night and day. Besides these immediate serfs and dependents just mentioned, the old Russian potentate exerted a considerable sway over a numerous and irregular class of maritime traders, who looked to him for aid and munitions, and through whom he may be said to have, in some degree, extended his power along the whole northwest coast. . . .

"Over these coasting captains, as we have hinted, the veteran governor exerted some sort of sway; but it was of a peculiar and characteristic kind: it was the tyranny of the table. They were obliged to join him in his 'prosnies' or caronsals, and to drink 'potations pottle deep.' His caronsals, too, were not of the most quiet kind, nor were his potations as mild as nectar. 'He is continually,' said Mr. Hunt, 'giving entertainments by way of parade, and if you do not drink raw rum and boiling punch as strong as sulphur, he will insult

you as soon as he gets drunk, which is very shortly after setting down to table."

Father Juvenal, the weak young priest who was murdered by the Indians of Ilyamna, gives in his diary far from flattering pictures of Baránof, whether in Church giving the responses,—singing in his hoarse voice,—or shouting obscene songs in the midst of a drunken carousal, with a woman seated on his lap.

In 1817, Captain Hagenmeister was sent out in the ship "Suvorof"



MT. DEWEY.

to supplant him. At first he did not disclose the real object of his visit; but on January 11th, 1818, he abruptly produced his commission and claimed the command. When he returned to Russia, he left Lieutenant Yanovsky as his representative. The fact that Yanovsky had married Baránof's favorite daughter, the child of a native woman, did not seem to lessen the severity of the blow. He rose from a bed of illness, arranged his papers, and turned over to the new manager property far exceeding in value what the Company had expected. He had enjoyed unlimited opportunities to enrich himself, but whatever faults he had, dishonesty was not one of them.

A1,A8KA. 1511

During the first hours of his downfall, Baránof walked alone to his favorite retreat—a gray flat stone standing not far from the castle, with a wonderfully beautiful view of the island studded bay—and there where he was seeme from interruption, not even his favorite daughter daring to approach him while he was indulging in this silent self-communion, he prepared himself for the inevitable.

Retaining little for himself, he determined to go back to Russia.



COAST RANGE,

where he had left a wife and children many years before. After bidding a tearful farewell to his old friends and associates, he sailed from Sitka on the ship "Kutuzof," late in November. At Batavia he was taken ill with malarial fever, and the day after the ship again sailed for Petersburg, on the sixteenth of April, 1819, he died and was buried in the Indian Ocean.



MT. HALCON.

CHAPTER V.

DECLINE OF THE RUSSIAN - AMERICAN COMPANY.

NDER the direction of Lieutenant Yanovsky, further explorations of Alaska were conducted. One party surveyed the coast from Bristol Bay westward to the mouth of the Kuskokwim River and Nunivak Island; another reached the valley of the Kuskokwim by an overland route; and still another went as far south as Norton, but missed discovering the mouth of the Yukon, — or, as the Russians called it, the "Kvikpak, — though they crossed its month.

In 1820 the charter of the Russian-American Company expired, but was renewed with additional privileges. The profits for some years had been more than half a million rubles: this, in spite of maintaining a large and increasing fleet and a whole army of dependents, building Churches, and establishing schools.

Hagenmeister's term as manager was short; he did not carry out his proposed plan of removing the headquarters from Sitka to Kadiak, although it would have been, in some respects, a safer and more desirable place of residence. He was succeeded in 1821 by Mikhail IvanA4. V84. V

made independent of Siberian jurisdiction, and the boundary was of the day treaties with England and the United States. During administration also, great activity was displayed in converting the natives. The most zealous missionary was Ivan Veniaminof, who went to Unalaska in 1824 and carried the teachings of his Church over an enormous region, and so successfully that within three years after his arrival, it was estimated that there were between ten and eleven thou sand communicants, four tifths of whom were natives. Next to Baránof, Veniaminof is the most interesting of the early Russian notables in Alaskan history. He was the first Bishop of Alaska, and gave the cathedral at Sitka many precious treasures. His memory is every where revered. Muravióf was a stern and relentless disciplinarian, and so intimidated the natives, that his very name was a terror among them for many years. He has been called "Muravióf the Butcher."

During the administration of the Livonian Baron, Ferdinand Petrovitch von Wrangel, which lasted from 1831 to 1836, the quarrel between the Russian-American Company and the Hudson Bay Company came to a crisis. The English company would have been glad to unite forces with the Russian competitor, but Wrangel had orders to crush the English and prevent their making any trading stations on the Pacific Coast. He succeeded in preventing Captain Ogden from ascending the Stakhin River, and when the Hudson Bay Company brought suit against the Russian-American Company for twenty-one thousand five hundred pounds damages, a settlement most advantageous to the Russian Company was effected at a conference at Hamburg.

Wrangel's successor, Captain Kupriánof, made extensive explorations to the north, reaching, by means of bidars or skin boats sent out from the brig "Polypheme," as far as Point Barrow, east of Kotzebue Sound.

Captain Kupriánof took steps to sell the California Colony, which, owing to the incapacity of the Russians as farmers, had not succeeded. During his administration, a destructive epidemic of smallpox broke out among the natives. It appeared first at Sitka, in 1836, and carried off four hundred of the Koloshi. Strangely enough, only one Russian suffered from the malady, and in his case it was not fatal. It

spread to remote settlements. On Kadiak, seven hundred and thirty-six persons died. Vaccination proved efficacions where it was practised, but many of the natives had superstitious fears of it and refused to submit to it. On Unalaska, Dr. Blashke, the resident physician of Sitka, vaccinated more than a thousand natives, and only a little more than ten per cent. died; whereas, in the district comprising Cook's Inlet, Prince William Sound, and Bristol Bay, more than a third of those attacked perished.

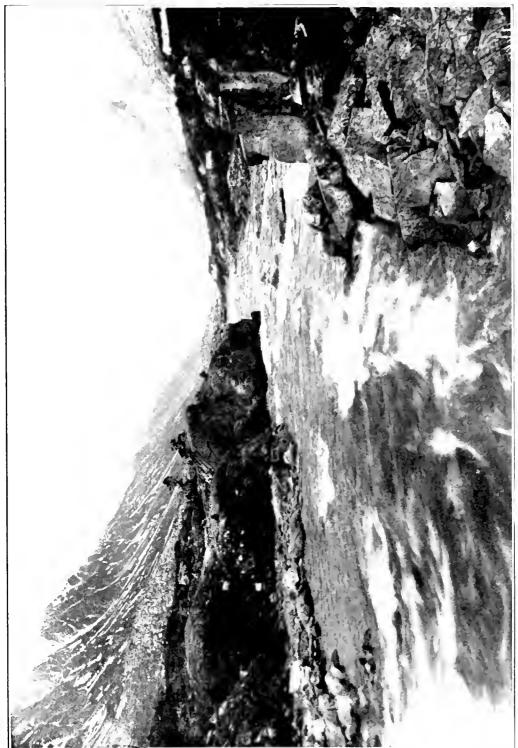
The disease was not stamped out until 1840, when Captain Etolin,



INDIAN BASKETS.

a successful explorer of the regions north of Bering Sea, succeeded Baron Wrangel. This new manager was confronted by serious difficulties, owing to the immense loss in the native population and the consequent starvation which threatened the settlements. Etolin decided to concentrate the inhabitants in a few large villages, the chiefs of which were held responsible for securing food and dealing out the stores that were to be collected.

The following year, the Russian-American Company applied for a renewal of its charter, which the Government seemed in no hurry to grant. When it was renewed, however, it made some changes in the management of the Company's affairs, but the chief control was still vested in the hands of men selected from the navy. This explains the



THE BUILD THE THE THOUSEN STORES OF THE



ALASKA. 1515

zeal for exploration, and the fact that the trade of the Company by no means kept pace with its expenses. Petrof says:

"After Baránof's departure, not a single practical merchant or business man had the management of colonial affairs, and the consequence was that the dividends diminished every year, while at the same time, according to the official reports to the Directors and to the Imperial Government, the colonies seemed to be flourishing and developing rapidly. Each succeeding chief manager seemed to think only of making the greatest display of continued explorations, erection of buildings, construction of ships of all sizes, and the establishment of industries and manufactories.

"The shipyard at Sitka was complete with all kinds of workshops and magazines, even having brass and iron foundries, machine shops. and nantical-instrument makers. Experiments were made in the manufacture of bricks, woodenware, and even woollen stuffs of material imported from California. For all these enterprises the skilled labor had to be imported from Russia at great expense, and this circumstance alone will explain the failure attending the attempts. Vast sums were also wasted in endeavors to extract the iron from a very inferior grade of ore found in various sections of the country. The only real advantage the Company ever reaped from its many workshops at Sitka was the manufacture of agricultural implements for the ignorant and indolent rancheros of California; thousands of plowshares of the very primitive pattern in use in those countries being made in Sitka for the California and Mexican markets. Axes, hatchets, spades and hoes were also turned out by the industrious workmen of the Sitka shipyard, while the foundry was for some time engaged in casting bells for the Catholic missions on the Pacific Coast. Many of these bells are still in existence, and bear witness to the early, though perhaps abnormal, industrial development on our northern coast."

Some of the trade ventures proved unprofitable, but no one can ever tell when the reward of patient waiting is to come; and at the breaking out of the California gold fever, the Company's storehouse which was packed with unsalable goods, was at the last relieved. Even the most shop-worn articles were sold at great profit.

Never suspecting the incalculable riches that lay, scarcely hidden, in

the beach-sands and the mountain-valleys, the director despatched a party of Alcuts, under command of a subordinate, to take up and work a claim, but the results did not justify the outlay. Not more successful was the attempt of Lientenant Doroshiu to prospect for precious metals in Alaska. He was an experienced mining-engineer and had graduated from the College of Mines. To be sure, he discovered gold



NOT ALL ICE IN ALASKA.

in the vicinity of Cook's Inlet, but the labors of forty men under his direction produced only a few ounces of gold-dust, and he advised that the experiment should be discontinued.

Doroshin was handicapped in many ways. Several years later, he wrote:—" The small result of my labors has cooled the ardor of the chief manager of the colonies for gold seeking. I do not cease to hope, however, that later some other engineer will be more fortunate in the path pointed out by me, with better means than were at my disposal. In that case, of course, nobody will think of him who first found gold where there were no ancient diggings, where no grains of

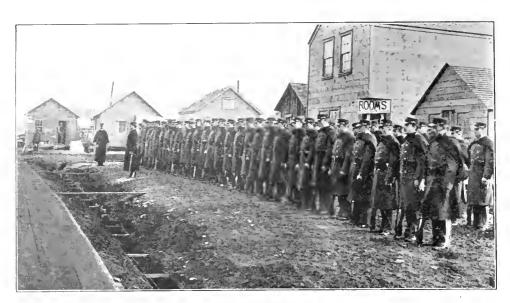
A1.486A.

gold were found in the crop of a grouse, and where to mater enough not even a name for the precious metal."

Coal had been discovered many years before in the outhern part of the Kenai peninsula, but only sporadic attempts had been made to make use of it. Owing to the demand for it in California, a company was formed in San Francisco, which, in conjunction with the Russians, undertook to exploit the mines. Machinery was brought around from the Eastern States, but the coal then worked did not meet expectations. The Company's ships supplemented their services by carrying ice from Sitka and Kadiak to San Francisco. At first this enterprise was profitable, the ice bringing as high as \$75 a ton.

The first Russian whaling ship, the "Snomi," was built at Abo in Finland, and was sent out, with a crew of thirty-six men, under a German captain. The whale boats were imported from New Bedford. Its first voyage resulted in a profit of thirteen thousand rubles; but on its way home from the Hawaiian Islands, it narrowly escaped cap ture at the hands of the English. Afterwards, it was blockaded at Bremen, and was sold for twenty one thousand rubles. The second ship, the "Turko," had also a narrow escape. Under still another German captain, and with a crew of Finlanders, loaded with a cargo of goods for the Russian-American Company, it reached Sitka after a tempestnous voyage. Its first eatch in Alaskan waters was very profit able. It underwent the famous siege of Petropaylovsk, where the English-French fleet Tailed to reduce the town; ran the blockade, and arrived safely at Sitka. The third ship, the "Aian," after a fairly successful catch of whales, was herself caught by a British frigate, and burnt.

Meantime, the affairs of the Russian American Company were going from bad to worse. Looking back at the opportunities that were presented, it seems amazing that with such riches in their hands, the management should have so egregiously failed. But it is in great measure explained by the fact that the people in control lived so far away, while the chiefs sent out, one after another, were not trained in mercantile affairs.



U. S. TROOPS.

CHAPTER VI.

ALASKA BECOMES UNITED STATES TERRITORY.

THE Company tried in vain to induce the Imperial Government to relieve it of the expense of maintaining its authority. After the Crimean War, this became a practical impossibility, owing to the vast expenditures that had been wasted in the struggle with France and England. Instead of renewing the Company's charter, the Russian Government, aware that it could not defend Alaska, and never desiring to occupy it, secretly approached the United States Government with an offer to sell the Russian possessions in America. This was first broached in 1859. In 1861 it was regarded as a certainty at Sitka, but the Civil War was then raging, and nothing was done about it. Had the Hudson Bay Company then seized its opportunity. Alaska would be to day British territory. The purchase was advocated by San Francisco speculators, especially by the American-Russian Coal and lee Company, which, being already on the scene, had good reason to expect fat plums as the successor to the Russian-American Company.

In 1865, the Western Union Telegraph Company sent an expedition to Alaska to carry its line up to Bering Strait, where it was to be conA1. VSK V. 1519

nected with Siberia by a short cable. The project was rendered need less by the successful laying of the Atlantic cable, but a considerable amount of exploration and surveying was accomplished by such men as Colonel Bulkley of the United States Army, Mr. William H. Dall, and others, whose work contributed much to the knowledge of tiecountry, and doubtless had the preponderating influence toward it ultimate purchase. Robert Kennicutt, who was director of the scientific corps of the expedition, explored the head waters of the Yukon, but while he was at Nulato, a place of sinister memories, he died suddenly of heart-failure, superinduced by his exertions on the day before in saving the life of a Russian whose canoe had been caught in the ice. He went out early in the morning, and his friends, alarmed by his long absence, found his body near the river. His open compass, and calculations traced in the sand, showed that he had been at work even to the moment of his death. William H. Dall was appointed his successor, and conducted investigations into the ethnology and topography of Alaska, and his reports have ever since been regarded as standard sources of information.

In March, 1867, just before the adjournment of Congress. William H. Seward, Secretary of State, was engaged in playing a game of whist with members of his family, when he was interrupted by a late call from Baron Stocckl, the Russian ambassador, who came to announce the arrival of a despatch from Petersburg conveying the Emperor's assent to the cession of Alaska to the United States. The consideration was to be "a cash payment of \$7,000,000, with an additional \$200,000 on condition that the cession should be free and unincumbered by any reservations, privileges, franchises or possessions by any associated companies, corporate or incorporate, Russian or any other." The game of whist was abandoned; Seward and the Ambassador collected their clerks, and before sunrise the treaty was ready for transmission to the Senate.

Summer said: "The present treaty is a visible step in the occupation of the whole North American Continent: as such it will be reagnized by the world, and accepted by the American people. But the treaty involves something more. By it we dismiss one more normal from this continent. One by one, they have retired; first France, then Spain, then France again, and now Russia — all giving way to that absorbing unity which is declared in the national motto, 'E pluribus nnum.'"

The treaty, which was adopted by the Senate, in spite of fierce opposition and almost universal ridicule, was signed in the following May. The transfer of the sovereignty was attended by interesting formalities. United States troops arrived at Sitka, on the "John L. Stevens." from



FALLS ON BURRO CREEK.

San Francisco, on the ninth of October, and found there the gunboats "Jamestown" and "Resaca." On the eighteenth, the "Ossipee" arrived, and in the afternoon of the same day, General Jefferson C. Davis, at the head of two hundred and fifty men, marched up to the "kekur," where stood Baránof's stronghold, over which floated the Imperial Eagles of Russia. There he was met by General George Lovell Rousseau, United States Commissioner, and by Prince Matsukof, acting chief manager and representative of Russia, with his wife, Captain Peshchurof, and others.

The United States fired the first guns, the Russians the second, and so on in an alternating salute, the echoes reverberating from the sides



WINDER DRESS OF ALASKANS.



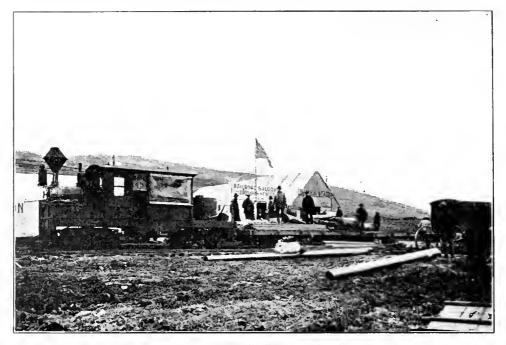
A1. A8K A. 15.11

of Mount Verstovy. As the flag was lowered, the Prince-burt into tears, and the Russians felt all the sadness that attends a failing can exthere is a somewhat apocryphal story told that the flag, as if reluctant to leave its proud eminence on the top of a lofty pine tree staff, entaugled itself in the halyards. A soldier was hoisted to the flag in a boatswain's chair, hastily rigged, and detaching it, dropped it to the ground, where it was eaught on the bayonets of the Russian troops. Then the Stars and Stripes were hoisted to take its place, and again the cannon boomed from the ships in the harbor, this time the Russians leading in the salute. Then Captain Peshehurof, addressing General Rousseau, declared that by the authority of his Majesty, the Emperor of Russia, he transferred to the United States the territory of Alaska. The Americans present gave three rousing cheers, and the transaction was done.

Ivan Petrof says:—" The Princess Matsukof wept at the spectacle, and all nature seemed to keep her company, drenching to the skin all the participants in the ceremony. The native Indians in their canoes witnessed it from a distance, listening stolidly to the booming of cannon, and gazing with indifference upon the descending and ascending flags. Of the nature of the proceedings, they had a faint and imperfect conception, but one thing they did realize—that the country they once imagined their own was now being transferred to a strange people, by what must have appeared to them a singular ceremony."

He also gives a lively picture of the first activities of the new proprietors:—" A number of business men had accompanied or preceded the commissioners of the two Governments, and the American tlag was scarcely floating from the top of the flagstaff before new shops were opened, vacant lots covered with the framework of shanties, and negotiations entered into for the purchase of houses, furs, and other property of the old Russian Company, and in less than a week new stores had been erected, and two tenpin alleys, two drinking saloons, and a restaurant were opened.

"Sitka, the town that for two thirds of a century had known nothing beyond the dull, unchanging routine of labor, and a scanty supply of necessaries at prices fixed by a corporate body eight or ten thousand miles away, was profoundly startled even by this small ripple of innovation. To the new American domain flocked a herd of men of all sorts and conditions — Alaskan pioneers and squatters, and aspirants for political honors and emoluments in the new territory. Before the first sunset gun was fired, preemption stakes dotted the ground, and the air was full of rumors of framing a 'city charter,' creating laws and remnnerative offices, and it was not long before an election was



ANVIL CREEK, TERMINUS OF WILD GOOSE RAILWAY.

held for town officers, at which over 100 votes were polled for nearly as many candidates.

- "The Russian population looked with wonder on this new activity. The families of the higher officials, as well as those of the farmer and laboring classes, opened their houses to the newcomers with true Russian hospitality; but, unfortunately, they did not discriminate, treating officers, merchants and soldiers alike, and in many cases their kindness was shamefully abused. Robberies and assaults were the order of the day, or rather of the night, until the peaceable inhabitants were compelled to lock their doors at nightfall, not daring to move about until the bugle sounded in the morning. . . .
- " The Russian-American Company was allowed two years in which to settle its affairs and to transport all the Russian subjects who wished

A4.A8KA, 1525

to return. For this purpose, all its employees distributed throughout the territory were collected at Sitka, and from the time of the transfer to 1869 nearly a thousand were living there; and to these between \$40,000 and \$50,000 were paid every month as salaries, which, being regularly spent before the next pay day, made fusiness decidedly brisk. In addition to these Russians, there were two companies of soldiers and a few hundred American and other traders, while a man of war and a revenue cutter were always in the harbor, yielding a golden harvest to business men and saloon keepers."

For Alaska, now began a tragic period that lasted for a third of a century, and can hardly be said, even now, to have resolved into an ideal condition of affairs.

The princess of the fairy tale, whose dowry was to be imperial, was utterly neglected by her cruel and heedless foster-mother. Finally, not through any sense of justice or decency, but because of her coming into her own, was something done to clothe her decently and protect her against those who had pillaged her, and were ready to continue their evil practices.

For a few years after the occupation of Alaska by the United States, detachments of the army were stationed at various points, but their duties were not specified by law. Within, a month, difficulties arose between the garrison at Sitka and the Indians. A sentry, stationed near the powder-magazine, fired on natives prowling around, and wounded one of them. The next day their chief, in accordance with the Indian custom, demanded a pecuniary compensation from General Davis, who refused it. Thereupon, the chief retired to his village and raised the English flag. Davis threatened to hombard the village, and the Indians accordingly came to terms.

Two years later, in January, 1869, a party of Chilkat Indians were at Sitka. It is said their chief was presented with several bottles of whiskey, which, of course, had its usual effect. It brought about a conflict between the Indians and the military. Several of the natives, belonging to three different tribes, were killed. They also demanded payment, and when it was refused, they began to make reprisals-life for life. Two prospectors, who had ventured into the country of the Kekhs, were killed. The report came that the crew of a wrecked

schooner had been massacred. General Davis sent the "Saginaw" to avenge the supposed outrage. Three deserted villages were utterly destroyed. It was afterwards learned that the Indians, instead of having perpetrated any cruelty on the shipwrecked sailors, had rescued them and treated them kindly. After this, there were sporadic instances of hostility on the part of the Indians, generally caused by the



DOG TEAMS HAULING FREIGHT FROM STR. "CORWIN," FIVE MILES AT SEA.

misbehavior of uncontrolled adventurers — especially through the sale of liquor to the natives.

The history of the United States army in Alaska is difficult to disentangle. Many writers, undoubtedly influenced by the interested criticism of those who came into conflict with its regulations, are inclined to blame the men for all sorts of irregularities. One writer charges the commander-in-chief with having furnished native chiefs with whiskey. William Gouverneur Morris, who was Special Agent of the Treasury Department in 1877, in his report to the Secretary, wrote regarding drunkenness:—

"One of the direct evils of this detestable vice has been the de-

A4.A51vA

banchery and degradation of the native women by a heention—ode. Never particularly noted for an excess of virtue, they have become victims to their appetite for strong drink and inordinate lint, and the have fallen victims to the general contagion and min—I am a vare this charge will provoke adverse criticism in certain quarters, and it is more particularly attributable to the years immediately succeeding the Russian purchase, with the advent of our troops, than when later garrisoned. But successful contradiction is invited. The facts are too naked to bear the light of investigation."

On the other hand, General A. W. Greely, in his admirable handbook on Alaska, says:

"The activity of the army in carrying out its orders elicited bitter criticism. Reporting on the affairs at the Seal Islands, prior to the lease of the Alaska Commercial Company, it incurred enmity by officially stating that the Pribilof natives were suffering 'enslavement and robbery by an unscrupulous ring of speculators,' As Indian wars gave local traders patronage and contracts, the tendencies to adjust troubles peacefully with the natives were viewed askant as unmilitary and unbusinesslike. To stimulate industry among the natives, it was recommended that Indians be hired to cut wood, which resulted in attacks from interested contractors. The army's insistence that Alaska was an Indian country, where neither firearms nor liquor could be imported, was bitterly fought by traders and politicians before the department, and it was years before the army's point of view was sustained by Congress and the courts, . . .

"Finally—happy day for the service, though not for the territory—the army sailed away from Alaska, after, as we are told by a well-known writer, a service not highly creditable. This local judgment was natural, since the business methods of many of the early Alaskan captains of industry did not accord with the army ideals as to probity and propriety.

"The army's sins of omission and commission were not specified, but what it did may be stated. It had brought the Indians into a state of submission and peace—its military duty. Moreover, it had fed the starving, cared for the suffering, and mursed the sick; it had hargely suppressed smuggling and illegal trade in arms and liquor; it I. A

discouraged corrupt business methods, and protested against the enslavement and robbery of natives; it had vainly besought civil government and open day schools; finally, it had fostered morality by religious teaching of children, established the first Protestant Church in Alaska, and by its initiative, led the Christian people of the United States to extend a helping hand to the natives of Alaska. These deeds are



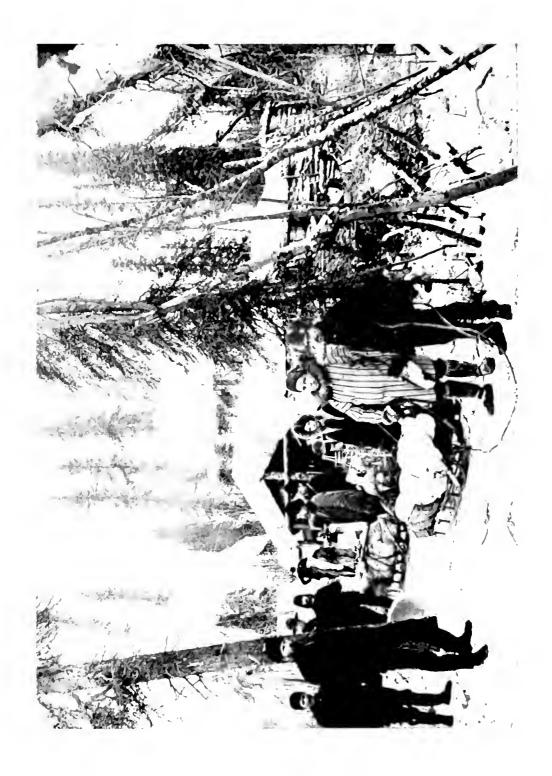
BUILDING A LOG HOUSE.

not strictly military duties, and while they are extra-legal acts without warrant of law, they were justified by the law of emergency, and impelled by the obligation of our higher moral nature."

The withdrawal of the troops from Alaska was recommended by General McDowell, who considered that it was in the interest of economy. He felt that the acquisition of such a detached territory was a detriment to the United States; he regarded it as of little value, and he would even have given it away for nothing to any country that would burden itself with its acceptance. Although he acknowledged that the "dozen or more whites and several hundred scrawny half-breeds who were there at the time of the purchase" ought fairly to be protected, he thought that three companies would be sufficient to enforce the



111	





A4. VSI(A), 1525

anthority of the Government, for he did not believe that there was any especial danger to fear from the Indians more than from the white toward one another.

There was certainly little to fear from the natives as long as they were held in awe by a show of military force, but as soon as the troopswere withdrawn, an entirely different condition obtained. Mr. Morris wrote: "The Russians exercised over the inhabitants of Alaska despotic sway, and held them in absolute subjection. They treated them as brutes, and flogged them unmercifully for theft and petty misdemeanors. They punished crime promptly with severe corporal chastisement or imprisonment, and regarded the Indians as not more than one degree removed from dumb beasts. They held the power of life and death over their subjects. They had over two thousand soldiers, employees, and retainers ready to do the bidding of the supreme local anthority. Ships of war were always at hand to bombard the villages into submission. The people were thus completely at the mercy of their rulers.

"When the sale to the United States took place, the forts were garrisoned with federal soldiers, new posts were located and built, and for years the country was under strict military rule. The Indians were taught several severe lessons by the soldiery and the gunboats, and they continued, to all intents and purposes, in their condition of serf dom until the country was formally abandoned by the War Department, and subsequently transferred to the sole control of the Treasury.

"Suddenly they awoke to the knowledge that they were free men; that as far as outward appearances were concerned, there was no power or authority to interfere with their acts. They saw the outward change of things, and that the pomp and panoply of war had departed. They beheld the white man, Boston man and King George man, black man, yellow man, Chinaman, Indian, Aleut Eskimo, and men of all colors, nationality and nativity, all associating together upon the common terms of sweet republican simplicity. There was no authority at hand to punish the evil doer, no power to redress sayage enormities."

The very next year, 1878, there being not even a revenue cutter in the harbor of Sitka, the Indians began to behave very insolently. They defaced the graves in the Russian cemetery, pulled down stockades. and committed other outrages. The cause of the trouble is said to have been the refusal of Colonel Ball, collector of customs at Sitka, to pay six thousand blankets as indemnity for the lives of six Kake-se-tee men employed as scalers on the wrecked schooner. San Diego. The chief of the tribe then demanded six white men's lives, and when that also was refused, he prepared to attack the settlement. The Russian women and children were sent to the home of the priest; the Americans were



SCHOONERS WAITING FOR THE ICE TO BREAK UP.

housed in the custom house. The men were armed and prepared to sell their lives dearly. Annah Hoots took the side of the Americans, and went out with some of his clan to meet the attacking party. An engagement took place.

Before Kath-le-an, who went off for reenforcements, returned, the British man-of-war "Osprey" arrived in Sitka and furnished the inhabitants protection. The fact that American citizens had been obliged to appeal for aid to the soldiers of another nation was mortifying, and having been severely criticized by the press of the country, led to the station of a United States war-vessel in the harbor of Sitka.

All anthorities agree as to the shameful neglect of Alaska and its

AT. ASIA A. 1529

inhabitants, both native and immigrant, by the finited State after the country had been adopted. There were no courts for the lettlement of lawsuits, no laws which could be invoked; there was no jurisduct on to decide title to lands; any man preempting a holding, and making expensive improvements, was likely to be ousted on the strength of a ruling by the Secretary of State that "such claims and settlements are not only without the sanction of law, but are in direct violation of the provisions of the laws of Congress applicable to the public domain secured to the United States by any treaty made with a foreign nation; and if deemed necessary and advisable, military force may be used to remove the intruders." No patent could be obtained to mining, milling, or lumbering properties. No provision was made for the conveyance of real estate, and no arrangements for any records. No mortgages could be made. A man dying in Alaska could not dispose of his property there by will. There were no probate courts or judges. It was said that ∵a man might be murdered in Alaska, his will be forged, and his estate scattered to the four winds, and there would be no power to give redress." No debts could be collected. There were no mail facilities.

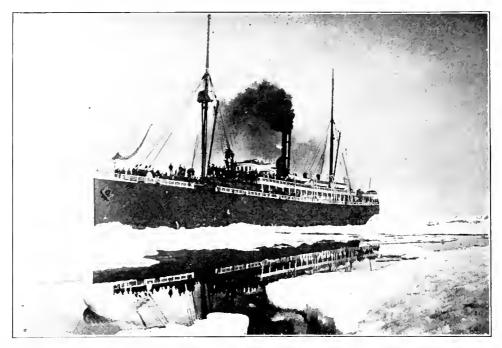
In such a condition of lawlessness, it is no wonder that a writer like General Greely declared that "civil conditions after the departure of the army can not be reconnted without a sense of shame. A pande monium of drunkenness, disorder, property destruction and personal violence obtained at Sitka, which eventuated in murder, followed by a threatened Indian uprising, and frantic appeals for protection, which was temporarily accorded by a British man-of war." Nor is it any wonder that Mr. Dall should call Alaska "a country where no man could make a legal will, own a homestead or transfer it, or so much as cut wood for his fire without defying a Congressional prohibition; where polygamy and slavery, and the lynching of whites prevailed, and no legal authority to stay or punish criminals."

Attempts were made to induce Congress to act, but, apparently, no one had sufficient interest or eloquence to melt the indifference. In August, 1878, the "San Francisco Chroniele," after telling some of the outrageous acts perpetrated in Alaska, within three hundred yards of the seat of United States authority, said: "It is a national shame

and disgrace that such a condition of lawlessness should be suffered to exist in a Territory of the United States, and Congress can not undertake a more creditable work of legislation than providing a government for the people of that outlying territory of our common country."

In October, 1877, I. C. Dennis, the alert and courageous collector of customs at Fort Wrangel, sent in a petition signed by many residents, and accompanied by a dignified letter of protest. He said:—

"This petition is not our first effort in striving to be recognized



S. S. "SENATOR" IN ICE JAM IN BERING SEA, JUNE 15TH, 1908.

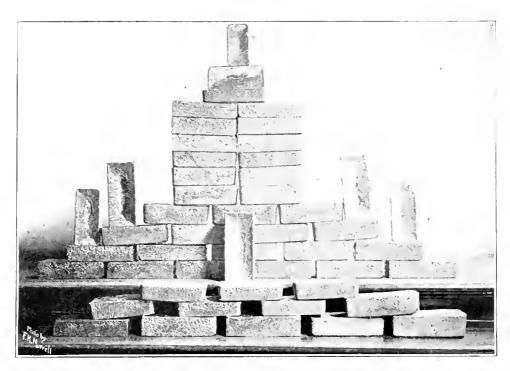
by the Government as a people having rights worthy of consideration. We have petitioned and repetitioned to the heads at Washington to do something for us, and thus far our petitions have accomplished nothing; hence we try again, and our prayer is that the present Congress will enact a law whereby whites and Indians in Alaska may obtain justice. We, as American citizens, claim an inalienable right that we are entitled to protection in life and property. Ten years have clapsed since the acquisition by our Government of this country, and during that time the Government has neither encouraged nor sanctioned the development of its resources. Nothing has been done toward

ALASKA, Jack

improving the condition of its inhabitants, either intellectually or mor ally. All that has been done has had a tendency to stagnate our commerce, impede enterprise, and debase and demoralize the native inhabitants."



SOUTH END OF LONG LAKE.



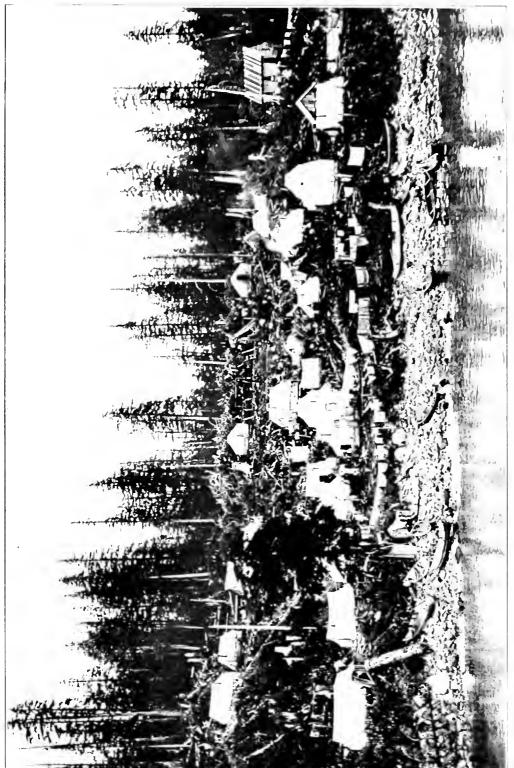
\$1,000,000 IN GOLD BRICKS.

CHAPTER VII.

THE MAGIC WAND OF GOLD.

ROM the first appointment, in 1868, of treasury officials to look after customs receipts, it was evident that the new region was going to pay handsomely as an investment. The Alaska Commercial Company, which succeeded the Russian-American Company, assumed the lease of the Pribilof Islands, and, in 1869, agreed to pay a tax on seal skins and an annual rental. The amounts paid by this company alone, up to June, 1876, amounted to nearly two millions of dollars. But this large return did not awaken Congress. That was effected only by the discovery of gold, in ever increasing quantities.

In 1884, the laws of Oregon were extended to Alaska; a governor was appointed; also commissioners, and district courts were established; that is to say, these improvements existed on paper; the means for carrying them out was not provided. Not until 1899, when the gold production alone had risen to almost six million dollars a year, did Congress grant Alaska its first penal code, and a code of criminal pro-



A NEW CAMP WITH A GOLD DISCOVERY.



VLV8K V Lond

eedure. The following year it provided a civil government, made the Territory a sivil and judicial district, and moved the capital from Satta to Juneau. The powers of the governor were enlarged; provision was made for earing for the insane; district courts were established for three districts; some attempts were made to settle the land question, and to provide for secondary education. In 1906, when the gold production reached the amount of more than twenty two millions, Alaska was finally recognized as a Territory entitled to representation in Congress, but it had no legislative body, and still depends on Congress for all law and legislation.

It is certainly a romance of history, that this once despised land, which sensible men proposed to call "Walrussia" and "leebergia," should, within less than twenty years, have added to the resources of the world in gold, one hundred and forty two millions, and nearly forty millions in seal skins; while the grand total from furs, tisheries, and minerals, from 1868 to 1908, amounted to three hundred and twenty-seven million, five hundred and fifty three thousand, six hundred and thirty-seven dollars; to say nothing of a constantly growing import trade in coal, humber, hardware and machinery, provisions, liquors and the like, which amounted to nearly sixty millions of dollars in the last four years.

Is it not strange, that in view of all this, in the very latest authoritative book on Alaska, the author should be compelled to make this arraignment of Congress:—

"Judicial provisions are still inadequate to the needs of the country. In default of a supreme territorial court, appeals necessarily go to the Ninth Circuit of the United States Court of Appeals, causing serious delays and enhanced expenses. The Alentian Islands are practically without courts, and the enormous area of the third judicial district—the Tanana and Yukon valleys—overtaxes the judge, delays trials, and enormously increases costs. Minor cases are tried before United States commissioners—stationed at about forty points—who are appointed and are removable by the district judges. The power of the commissioners is great, as they are committing magistrates, can try civil cases involving values to one thousand dollars, and criminal cases of certain classes, where not exceeding a year's imprisonment

may be imposed. They are also empowered to perform almost every kind of judicial act pertaining to their own localities."

This El Dorado of the north has a hundred fold justified the predictions of Summer and Seward. Had men of equal foresight and ability been in Congress at the time of the so-called Oregon compromise treaty. British Columbia might have been retained by the United States, and the whole Pacific coast from Southern California to Bering



A MINER'S CABIN.

Strait would have been an integral part of the United States. But even granting that the claims of the United States were justified, and that the whole disputed territory was ours, one need hardly go so far as to call it an "infamous" treaty. The country was better governed by Canada than it would have been had the United States taken possession of it, and the power and wealth of a friendly neighboring country is probably as advantageous to us as if we owned it.

The Alaska purchase gave the United States a strip of land, ten marine leagues in width, from the Portland Canal, that is to say, the southern limit of Alaska, to the vicinity of Mount St. Elias. After the discovery of gold in the Klondike, the Canadians put forth the

A1.A86 A. "......

elaim that the so called "lisiere" should be measured from the general direction of the coast, and not from the head of the various inter. This question came up during the session of the Joint High Commision on the settlement of pelagic fur scaling, and the British and Canadian members suggested that the United States should transfer to Canada, Pyramid Harbor, the best on that coast, and a strip of land across the "lisière," thus giving a desirable route to the Yukon. The question came up again in 1903, and the majority of the Commissioners decided that the Canadians had no right to the waters of any of the inlets, and that the original treaty between Russia and Great Britain meant that the strip transferred to the United States was intended to separate the bays, ports, inlets, and waters of the Pacific, north of British Columbia, from the British possessions.

Had the United States Congress realized that elimatic conditions in the far northwest corresponded generally to those in the northwest of Europe, that the influence of the warm Kuro Siwo, or Japan current, is much the same on the coast of British Columbia and of Alaska as that of the Gulf Stream is on France and England, there might have been more interest felt in those distant regions.

The first gold production from Alaska, of any account, was extracted from placers at Windham Bay and Powers Creek, north of Fort Wrangel. Miners, who had been disappointed in the newly discovered Cassiar mines, went prospecting and took out about forty thousand dollars' worth in 1870. Ten years later, Joe Juneau and Richard Harris were sent by N. A. Fuller of Sitka to investigate the coastal belt between Windham Bay and Sullivan Island in Southeastern Alaska. By the middle of August they reached Gold Creek, and found rich gravels and quartz containing free gold. From ledges which they investigated. they brought away nearly half a ton of ore, and staking six placer claims and a dozen and more quartz claims for their employers and themselves, they returned with their prize to Sitka in November. In spite of approaching winter, a stampede of excited miners followed. Many locations were made, and this was the beginning of the present capital of Alaska. The following year, the "Treadwell" and other paying mines were located, and the town had a permanent population. Its first name was Rockwell, afterwards Harrisburg, but the seventytwo miners who held a meeting in December, 1881, voted to call it Juneau, in honor of the elder of the two discoverers, and the district was called after Harris. In two years' time, Juneau was the mining centre of Alaska.

The famous Paris lode, on Douglas Island, was transferred to John Treadwell by its original discoverer for the sum of five dollars. Before



POWER HOUSE, SHOWING TRAMWAY IN OPERATION.

the new owner could establish his rights to hard-rock mining, placerminers, who disputed them, had washed out several thousand dollars' worth of free gold. Many of them made handsome returns with an ordinary shovel and sluice-box.

The ore was of not very high grade, and a number of stamps were erected, at large expense, and never worked. Treadwell, however, associated with himself San Francisco capitalists, and, after obtaining what was regarded as sufficient ore to warrant the expenditure, a mill of one hundred and twenty stamps was erected in 1887. The returns from the Treadwell properties had amounted to not less than twenty-four million dollars in 1903. That was exclusive of returns from other mines in the same belt.

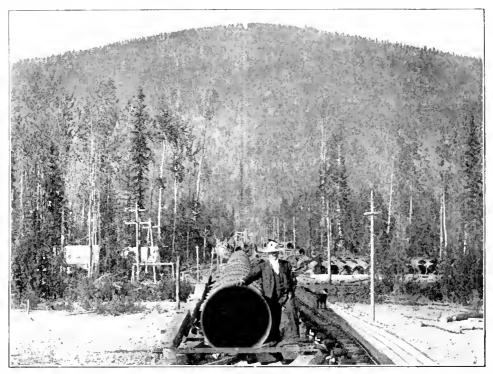
11.181/1

The most exciting and dramatic episode in the histors of Varia was the discovery of gold on the shores of that desolate far nonticera district separating Bering Sea from the Arctic Ocean, and now in red Seward Peninsula, in honor of the great Secretary of State. All Alfred H. Brooks, in his interesting sketch of the mining industry of the Seward Peninsula, says:

" A decade ago, Seward Peninsula was little more than a barren waste, impeopled except for a few hundred Eskimos and a score of white men, whereas it is now the scene of intense commercial activity. supporting a permanent population of three or four thousand people. which in summer is more than doubled. Then, the igloo of the Eskimos and a mission were the only permanent habitations; now, a well built town, with all the adjuncts of civilization, looks out on Bering Sea. and a dozen smaller settlements are scattered through the peninsula. This region, which then produced nothing except a few furs, now increases the wealth of the world annually by nearly eight million dollars. A decade ago, the only communication with the civilized world was through the annual visit of the Arctic whaling fleet and the revenue entter; now, a score of ocean liners ply between Nome and Puget Sound during the summer months, and even in winter a weekly mail service is maintained by dog teams. Moreover, military telegraph lines, cables and wireless systems, and a private telephone system, keep all parts of the peninsula in close touch with the outer world. Railways, connecting some of the inland mining centres with tide water, traverse regions which a few years ago were almost unknown to white men."

The first survey of the coast line of the Seward Peninsula was made by Captain Cook in 1778. Russians naturally first encountered this region because its westernmost point, Cape Prince of Wales, lies almost within sight of Siberia. Their first trading post was established on St. Michael's Island in 1835, but little was done toward exploring the interior until thirty years later, when Baron von Bendeleben, in searching for a practical telegraph route, ascended the Ninkluk River, crossed the portage to the Kruzgamepa and reached Port Clarence, where the whaling fleet had its summer rendezvous. According to William II Libby, who was a member of this expedition, Baron von Bende chen found alluvial gold on the Ninkluk River, but little importance was

attributed to this discovery. In 1881, John C. Green, with a party of natives, traced the source of the leaden bullets that were in use in the eastern part of the peninsula. He followed up the river that empties into Golofnin Bay, and there located the mine of Galena, and organized a company to exploit it, under the title of the Alaska Gold



YUKON GOLD CO.'S SYPHON, 1150 FEET TO MOUNTAIN TOP.

and Silver, Milling and Trading Company. Some ore was shipped, but the mine is said never to have paid its expenses.

An employee of the company, named Sanderson, found alluvial gold on the Ninkluk in 1892; natives also had reported its presence in the Nome region. Even when the luring wealth of the Klondike gold placers drew men by the tens of thousands to the interior of Alaska, and bands of prospectors, enduring every kind of hardship, were searching all the tributaries of the mighty Yukon, the rumors of gold on the Seward Peninsula had not as yet spread beyond its confines.

Prospectors, who had failed, gradually drifted into this region. About fifteen hundred men tried their fortune in the region of Kotzebne Sound, north of the peninsula, and failing, made their way to ALASKA: 1559

John Dexter's trading post on Golofnin Bay. Dexter had taught on eof the natives how to wash out a pan of dirt, and an Eskimo, named Tom Guariek, while on a fishing or hunting trip, in August, 1897. brought back a half onnce of gold dust which he had found on Ophor Creek. In the following September, Daniel B. Libby, who had been a member of the Bendeleben expedition of 1866, and three other menwho had been sent by San Francisco capitalists to try their luck in "grub staking," landed at Golofnin Bay and saw this gold. They engaged the Eskimo, Tom Guariek, as a guide, and he led them to the ereck, where they found that his discovery was no dream. They, and other adventurers, spent months in prospecting, and in April of the next year called a "miners" meeting and organized the "Discovery District,' " and elected a recorder; all in accordance with the established custom in such cases. Although the miners were ill equipped for their work, they managed to make shice boxes from the spruce timber which the region provided, and these pioneers, who may have numbered two or three hundred men, took out during the first season perhaps one hundred thousand dollars' worth of the precious metal. But the news of it did not excite interest even at St. Michael's, only a hundred miles away - a fact explained by Mr. Alfred H. Brooks. who was there at the time, for the two fold reason that "the first Alaskan public had become tired of unfounded rumors of rich discoveries, and, second, the excavations on Ophir Creek had not, by any means, gone far enough to prove the great richness of its gravels."

It having been reported that a government reindeer-hunter had discovered coarse gold on the Sinuk River, which is one of the largest of the southern watersheds of the peninsula, four men started out in a small boat, and were storm bound near what is now the town of Nome. They found specimens of fine and even coarse gold on the bar of Snake River, and on what was afterwards called Snake Creek. This did not satisfy them, and they proceeded to Sinuk, there finding nothing. So all of them returned to Golofnin Bay. J. J. Brynteson, one of the party, a native of Sweden, and an experienced coal and iron miner, who had come to Alaska to prospect for coal, was not satisfied with the hasty survey of the Snake River district, and in September, with two other men, he quietly set out for a closer investigation. His two

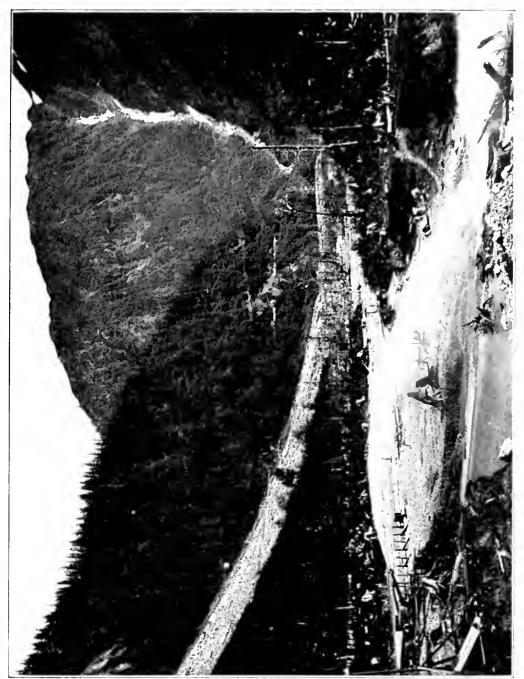
companions were a fellow Swede, Erik O. Lindblom, a tailor by profession, who had been lired to Kotzebie Sound by fabulous reports of gold there; and Jafet Lindeberg, a native of Norway, who had come to Alaska to help Dr. Sheldon Jackson in procuring reindeer. Lindeberg gives a simple and graphic account of the world-famous discovery which he and his two companions made:—

"We three men met by chance at Council City, in August, 1898,"



PERSEVERANCE MINE, SILVER BOW BASIN.

he says in a letter to Mr. F. L. Hess of the Government Survey, "and after prospecting around in that district for some time and staking claims, formed a prospecting companionship, and decided to prospect over a wider range of territory. Even at this early date, the Conneil City District was overrun by stampeders, and staked to the mountain tops; so we proceeded to Golofnin Bay, and taking a large open boat and an outfit of provisions, on September 11, 1898, started up the coast toward Port Clarence, stopping at the various rivers to prospect on the way, in which we found signs of gold but not in paying quantities,





11.181/1

and finally arrived at what is now known as the town of Nome - From there we proceeded up Snake River, which we named, and camped at the month of Glacier Creek, prospecting as we went along. The first encouraging signs of gold we found on the banks of Snake River were at about the place where Lane's pumping plant is now located. After locating our eamp as before mentioned we proceeded to prospect along the tributaries of Snake River, which tributaries we named as follows: Auvil Creek (taking the name from an anvil shaped rock which stands on the mountain on the east side of the creek), Snow Gulch, Glacier Creek, Rock Creek, and Dry Creek, in all of which we found gold in paying quantities, and proceeded to locate claims, first on Anvil Creek. because we found better prospects in that creek than in the others, and where we located the 'discovery claim' in the name of us three jointly. In addition to this, each man staked a separate claim in his own name on the creek. This was the universal custom in Alaska, as it was conceded that the discoverer was entitled to a discovery claim and one other. After locating on Anvil Creek, claims were staked on Snow Gulch, Dry Creek, and Rock Creek, after which we returned to Golofnin Bay and reported the discovery.

"It was then decided to form a mining district, so we three original discoverers organized a party, taking with us Dr. A. N. Kittleson, G. W. Price, P. H. Anderson, and a few others, again proceeded to Nome in a small schooner which we chartered at Golofnin Bay, purchasing as many provisions as we could carry on the boat, and on our arrival the Cape Nome mining district was organized, and Dr. A. N. Kittleson elected the first recorder. Rules were formulated, after which the party prospected and staked claims, finally returning to Golofnin Bay for winter quarters. The news spread like wildfire, and soon a wild stampede was made to the new diggings from Council City, St. Michael, and the far-off Yukon.

"At this period very few mining men were in the country, the new-comers in many instances being from every trade known. The consequence of this was soon well known; a few men with a smattering of education gave their own interpretation to the mining laws, hence jumping mining claims soon became an active industry. Especially from Council City came the jumpers, who were the original men John

Dexter, by an Eskimo, had guided to the first discovery of gold on the Seward Peninsula. They were angry to think that they had not been taken in at the beginning, so a few of them promptly jumped nearly every claim on Anvil Creek, although there was an abundance of vacant and unlocated ground left which has since proved to be more



THE MAGNET ROAD HOUSE, BONANZA.

valuable than the original claims located by us and our second party who helped us to form the district. This jumping, or relocating of claims by the parties above named, poisoned the minds of all the new-comers against every original locator of mining claims, and as a consequence every original claim was relocated by from one to a dozen different parties.



THE DOG FEAM THAT MADE THE RECORD TRIP FROM SEATILE TO NOME, IN APRIL, 1995, 35 DAYS.

CHAPTER VIII.

OUTSIDERS AND INSIDERS AT NOME.

FR. ALFRED H. BROOKS describes the exciting period that followed: -- " Meanwhile, in the early summer, there was anything but a contented community at Nome. The newcomers had found the whole region covered with location notices and very little mining being done. The professional claim stakers had followed their usual practice of blanketing the creeks with location notices. under powers of attorney, and then holding many claims without doing any prospecting, in the hope of being able to take advantage of any discoveries made by the labors of others. In the early part of July probably less than seven hundred men were actually engaged in mining. while upward of a thousand were idle, with neither prospect of employment as miners nor opportunity to prospect in the district. It should be remembered that at that time gold had been found in only a very small area adjacent to Anvil Creek. These idle men believed that many of the locations were illegal, as they unquestionably were under a strict interpretation of the statutes, for as the law requires an actual discovery of gold on each claim it is obvious that a man who

staked twenty to thirty claims in a few days could not have determined the presence of gold in them. It was also charged that many claims had been located by aliens and were therefore not legal preemptions. Under these conditions it is not to be wondered that an era of 'claim jumping' began, during which practically every property of any prospective value was restaked. It was then not uncommon to find a claim corner marked by half a dozen stakes, each of which represented a different claimant.

"The nearest United States commissioner was at St. Michael, and there was therefore practically no means of enforcing civil law. In fact, there were no representatives of the Government at Nome except an officer and a small detachment of soldiers which had been sent over from the army post at St. Michael in the spring. On the commandant of this handful of soldiers rested the responsibility of maintaining law and order among a thousand discouraged and angry men, a task made all the more difficult because he was without any actual legal authority. He deserves credit for meeting the situation as far as it lay in his power by patrolling property to which there were rival claimants and by attempting to settle the constantly rising disputes. Discontent was rife, and matters went from bad to worse. July 10 a so-called 'miners' meeting 'was called for the purpose of discussing the situation, and a resolution was there presented setting forth the grievances of those who believed that the claim locations had not been made in accordance with the United States statutes. While it must be admitted that the unlimited staking was undoubtedly illegal, yet this meeting was mainly attended by those who, for one reason or another, had not succeeded in getting hold of placer claims. . . .

"This meeting, though no doubt tending to increase the dissatisfaction, was entirely within the legal rights of the individuals who believed that they had been wronged. Therefore the peremptory dispersing of the crowd attendant at the meeting by the commandant of the troops was a high-handed proceeding, entirely unwarranted either in law or equity. The tension grew day by day, and conflicts between rival claim owners became not infrequent."

The military authorities had been sent over to Nome from St. Michael's, at the request of Dr. A. N. Kittleson, the recorder of the dis-

ALASKA 1515

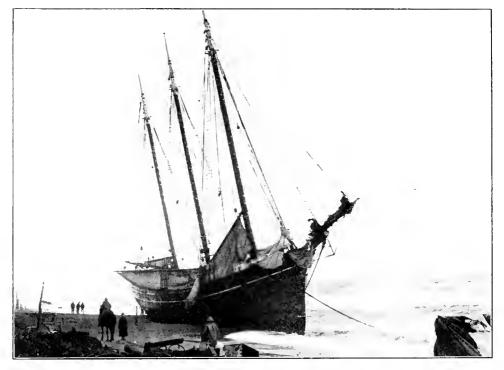
trief, who reported that the original "stakers," while attempting to work their claims, "were obliged to stand over them with gun. If the time to prevent them from being overrun by parties of gambler, professional jumpers, and other riffraff."

The outsiders demanded that the original claims, which had been laid out thirteen hundred and twenty by six hundred and sixty feet, according to the statute, should be reduced to five hundred feet in length, and they proposed to do so by force. At the miners' meeting, a resolution was introduced declaring all locations void, and it was arranged that as soon as it was passed, the men who had been stationed on Anvil Mountain should be notified by a bonfire at Nome. They could then rush down and restake the claims on Anvil Creek. The lieutenant and two of his men, who were stationed on the platform, ordered that the resolution should be withdrawn within two minutes. This was done. But, nevertheless, many of the claims were jumped, and gave rise to long litigation. The Company is said to have spent more than two hundred thousand dollars in lawyers' and court fees to retain its property.

Mr. Brooks continues the story: "The situation was suddenly relieved in an unexpected manner. It was accidentally discovered that the beach sands were rich in gold. It appears that the beach placers were found almost simultaneously by a soldier of the barracks and John Hummel, an old Idaho prospector who was too sick to leave the coast. Within a few days the mutterings of discontent were almost silenced because it was found that good wages could be made with rockers on the beach. All the idle men went to work as fast as they could obtain implements. As it gradually became known that the beach sands for several miles were gold bearing and could be made to yield from \$20 to \$100 a day to the man, a veritable frenzy seized the people of Nome. A large part of the population went to work with shovels and rockers. During the height of the excitement it is estimated that there were 2,000 men engaged in beach mining. The yield of the beach placers is estimated at more than \$1,000,000, and this was practically all taken out with hand rockers in less than two months."

The town on the beach was first called Anvil City: during the summer of 1899, it was renamed Nome, possibly from the Eskimo word

"Kinome," signifying "I don't know;" and its population of more than three thousand was sheltered in such shacks as could be secured. Lumber at one hundred and fifty dollars a thousand made frame houses luxuries for only the very prosperous. Coal at one hundred dollars a ton was not in the reach of all. The driftwood on the beach was husbanded as if it were gold. The tents, shacks and cabins stretched



"SEQUOIA" WRECKED AT NOME, SEPT. 7TH, 1906.

along a muddy street for a mile, flanked by the treeless Siberian tundra, and facing the wild surf of the cold, shallow sea.

Corner lots, with titles as uncertain as the shifting sands, were sold as high as ten thousand dollars. The population met and elected a Mayor and Town Conneil, and by common consent, this City Government, though without definite legal authority, made and enforced suitable ordinances. A Fire Department and Police Department were organized; the Government established a Post Office; and the "Nome News," the first newspaper, began publication. Wages were paid as high as two dollars an hour. Though there were dozens of saloons and gambling-houses, where many a successful adventurer spent at

A LA 8K A. 1547

night all that he had got during the day, still the condition of affairs seemed amply to justify General Greely's assertion "that as a whole, the inhabitants of Alaska are the most law abiding body of men." that could be found. There was a great deal of illness from the effects of exposure, and especially from an epidemic of typhoid fever caused by the use of the surface water of the fundra.

The result of the excitement aroused by the arrival at Seattle of some three million dollars' worth of gold is well described by Mr. Brooks: "Professional promoters and stock jobbers were not backward in taking advantage of this excitement, and there was the usual crop of flamboyant prospectuses. Scores of companies were incorporated to mine gold at Nome and much stock was sold. Though not a few of these ventures were intended to be legitimate enterprises, practically all of them were doomed to failure because of the complete ignorance on the part of many of the promoters of the character of the deposits. snitable methods of mining, and general commercial conditions. Beach-mining enterprises were the favorite because of the supposed richness of the placers, and especially because no capital was required to purchase claims. The almost incredible record of the first year's beach mining appealed to the popular mind, and its interest was maintained through the newspapers and through transportation and mining companies' circulars, which published the most preposterous statements. Not a few so-called mining experts asserted that the gold in the beach was inexhaustible because the supply was constantly renewed by the waves from the ocean bottom. It was easy to maintain that, if a man with a rocker could make \$20 a day on the beach, a plant which could handle twenty times as much material would yield untold wealth. There was a flood of gold-saving devices, varying from a patent gold pan hung on a pivot and turned by a crank to complex aggregates of wheels, pumps, sieves, and belts, which required a 100horsepower engine for their operation.

"The golden sands of Nome 'was the slogan which inspired thousands to engage passage for the El Dorado months in advance of the sailings. Reaching Nome was far easier than going to the Klondike, for the gold seeker could be landed at his destination from an ocean steamer. Here there was no winnowing of the persevering and enter-

prising from the shiftless and indolent as at the Chilkoot Pass (the gateway of the Klondike). In consequence, the crowd of men that reached Nome were less well fitted for frontier life than those who went to Dawson.

" In 1900 the ice on Bering Sea broke early, and some small vessels skirting the shoreward side of the ice floes dropped anchor at Nome the latter part of May, but the large steamers did not arrive until the



A SERIOUS CASE OF GOLD FEVER, NOME BEACH

middle of June. By July 1 upward of 50 vessels had discharged passengers and freight on the beach. It is estimated that the first and second sailings brought over 20,000 people to the peninsula. There was then a solid row of tents stretching along five miles of the beach, and the water front was piled high with freight of all kinds. The newcomers found little to encourage them. Those that had wintered in the peninsula had industriously extended their stakes so that a man could travel for days and hardly be out of sight of a location notice. To add to the discouragement and confusion, smallpox was introduced from one of the vessels, and had it not been for the prompt action of Capt. D. H. Jarvis, of the Revenue-Cutter Service, it would have be-

MONDING PRETCHT AT NOME.



11.1861

come a serious epidemic. The inexperienced men who landed to one, not finding the El Dorado their fancies had painted, were loud on their demunciation of the region. Many in the course of a few day it ran pling of the beach became self-styled experts on placer mining and stren nously announced that the anriferous gravels of the peninsula had practically been exhausted.

"During the month of July every conceivable kind of gold saving appliance was installed on the shore, but few except those of simplest design paid even running expenses. Nevertheless there can be no question that a strong company controlling a considerable strip of the beach could by the use of steam shovels have profitably extracted what gold had been left in the sands. But under the conditions of public ownership of the beach, if values were found in any given locality, men swarmed in with rockers and quickly worked it out. This made it impossible to extract the beach gold at a profit by other than light equipments readily movable from one rich spot to another.

"Probably the most ill-conceived enterprises were those planned to dredge gold under the sea. Though the upper layer of these sands is more or less anriferous, the difficulties of excavation are such as to make it improbable that it can be profitably mined. The severe storms and lack of shelter prevent the use of dredges, except possibly during one month in the year. Many of these dredging schemes were based on a theory (held by some who were entirely ignorant of the origin of the beach gold and who refused to be instructed) that the anxiferous sands are swept in from the sea. . . . On August 9 a severe southwesterly storm practically demolished the more elaborate appliances for gold saving and strewed the beach for miles with débris. This ended beach mining for that year except where the simplest apparatus was in use."

The enormous amount of litigation, caused by jumping of claims and the actions of so called "pencil and hatchet men," who located claims, not for legitimate mining but for speculative purposes, finally induced the Government to form a new judicial district, and appoint a Federal Judge. This court, however, proved to be corrupt: among its questionable acts was the placing of receivers over valuable property, "from which they extracted gold, in spite of the fact that they

were without bond, and that the rightful owners had no check on the amount of gold being taken out."

This distrust of the judiciary, so well-founded, kept capital from investing in large enterprises, and the influx of thousands of inexperienced men naturally led to tremendous suffering and disappointment.

Time, however, generally corrects abuses, and weeds out the incom-



ALASKA PRODUCTS RAISED NEAR NOME.

petent. The careful survey of the peninsula, the settlement of litigation, the introduction of improved machinery and of shuicing ditches—estimated at an aggregate of three hundred miles in extent—in 1909, gave rise to the prediction of experts that the gold production in that region will increase rather than diminish. Its possibilities are roughly estimated at three hundred and twenty-five million dollars from the placer mines only, with no apparent limit to the exploitation of the mountains from which the gold has disintegrated.

Nome grew, like a mushroom, into a city of twenty thousand inhabitants, and at first there was a good deal of lawlessness, so that life and property were unsafe; but, as the undesirables were gradually

ALASKA. 1551

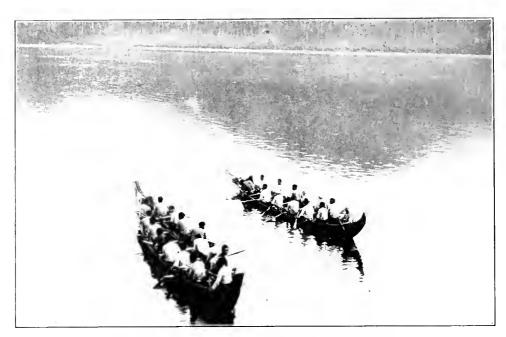
weeded out, the town settled down into its summer and winter permanence.

Perhaps the most succinct summary of the recent history of A a La may be found in an article by the Honorable Walter E. Clarke, the governor of the territory. He says:

"Ten years ago, Alaska was "discovered" by a good many persons. Nine years ago, nearly twenty thousand of them started on that electrifying stampede to Nome. The site of the present town was a desolate tract of fundra when Lindeberg, Lindblom, and Brynteson discov ered gold in a creek, four miles away, at the base of Anvil Mountain. In 1899, a good many miners stampeded from other parts of Alaska and from the Yukon Territory (Klondike), but the following year came the Rush of the Twenty Thousand. Some of the adventurous army half encircled the globe to reach the magic gold camp on Bering Sea. A good deal has happened since then. The riches of the Tanana Valley were not known until several years later, and Fairbanks, now perhaps the largest town in Alaska, is only half as old as Nome. Copper and coal have been inncovered in the southern part of the territory, and railroads are building. An ocean cable has been laid from Scattle, and land-telegraph lines all over the territory are supplemented by a system of wireless telegraphy. Wagon roads and trails are being built by a commission of officers of the United States Army. More than twenty new lighthouses have been erected. Commerce has grown."

Governor Clarke well adds that a commerce of fifty million dollars a year deserves adequate protection against the perils of the coast line; and the tremendous deposits of copper and coal, which will undoubtedly supply the western coast for decades to come, will justify the expense of building railways into those Arctic wastes.

People fairly well informed, who would not think of asking the prospective visitor if he would go into the country over the ice, or would travel entirely with dog-teams, or suggest that Juneau was near Nome, or even take it for granted that the Klondike is in Alaska, have really little conception of the immensity of that territory, or of its chief characteristics.



READY FOR THE BIG CANOE RACE JULY 4TH, 1907.

CHAPTER IX.

THE VASTNESS OF ALASKA.

TS area, as far as recent surveys may be trusted, is not far from five hundred and ninety thousand square miles, equivalent to all of the United States east of the Rockies, with the exception of the Gulf States; or even to the combined area of the thirteen original States, including what is now Maine, besides Vermont, Kentucky, Tennessee, West Virginia, Ohio, and almost half of Washington; or, again, to more than twice all Germany. Sitka and the Pribilof Islands lie on nearly the same degree of latitude, and the southernmost limit of Alaska corresponds with Hamburg. Nome is twelve hundred miles northwest of Juneau, and two thousand and seven miles northwest of Scattle. From the Tongass National Forest, at the farthest east, the stretch is about sixty degrees of longitude — not far from twentyfive hundred miles; so that, in a certain sense, it is true that Attu Island, the last of the Alcutians, is farther west of San Francisco than San Francisco is west of Eastport. Its coast line amounts to not less than eleven thousand miles.

Mr. C. C. Georgeson, special agent in charge of Alaska Investiga-

M. ASK A. 1993

tions, estimates that there are in the territory about one hundred thou sand square miles, or one sixth of the whole region, suitable for agriculture and pasturage. "As a matter of fact," he say, "the area is probably very much larger since a considerable part of the mountain territory will afford pasture." This is a little more than the area of the combined States of New York and Pennsylvania. Mr. Georgeson believes that Alaska can support a population of thirty persons to the square mile, and he instances Finland, which, geographs ically, is not unlike Alaska, and in fifty thousand square miles supports a population of three millions. He says: "We have reasons for believing that Alaska may equal Finland in agricultural production. Temperature is the chief controlling factor in the production of agricultural crops, and the temperatures, both in the coast region and in the interior of Alaska during the growing season, compare favorably with the recorded temperatures of Finland. . . . Finland is a noted dairy country. The agricultural exports consist chiefly of butter, cheese, and beef from slaughtered dairy animals. In Alaska cattle feed can be grown in any quantity, and it can, therefore, also become a great dairy country."

Although Congress has enlarged the homestead in Alaska to three hundred and twenty acres, lack of transportation facilities, or the excessive cost of transportation, restricts the number of people who would otherwise flock to the country.

The tourist who takes the usual summer trip to Alaska sees only the coast fringe of one district—the Sitkan or southeastern, which contains, according as it is reckoned, not more than a twelfth, or a twentieth, of the whole territory. There are tive other divisions. Although, of course, it is impossible within the limits of a small volume to cover them all with much detail, we will visit them all in imagination, and try to picture to ourselves, in some adequate way, the wonderful region which the energy of man is beginning to tame to civilization.

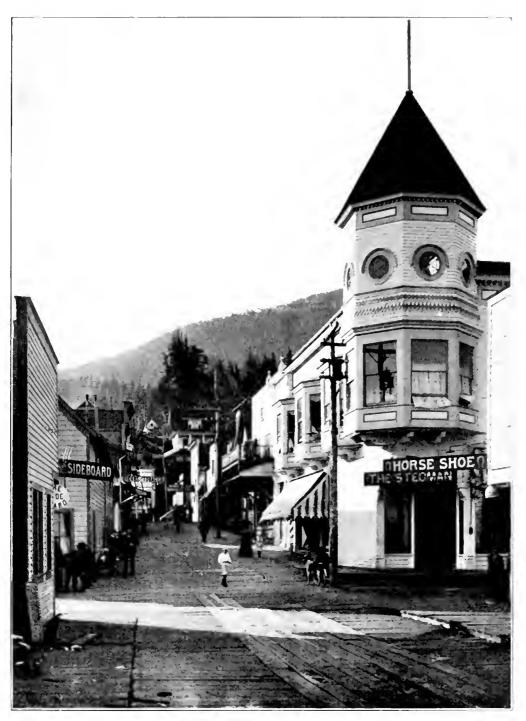
All tourists agree as to the perfect charm of the steamship route to Sitka. Leaving either Tacoma or Seattle, and traversing the Strait of Juan de Fuca, skirting the mountainous island of Vancouver - key of the Pacific — for two hundred and seventy miles, through the often dangerous Discovery Passage, or Valdez Narrows, where so many ship-

wrecks have occurred, owing to the tremendous tidal current which runs through it, back and forth, at the rate of fourteen knots an hour; thence for forty miles across Queen Charlotte Sound, exposed to the sweep of the Pacific swells, and made misty by the Kuro Siwo; at length, after the long sweep of Hecate Strait, one reaches the boundary of Alaska, at the southern extremity of the Alexander Archipelago.

All the way there have been enchanting views of deep and picturesque fjords, of snow-clad mountains, and magnificent glaciers. Hundreds of islands have boomed up, as if to cut off further progress, but have, as it were, stepped aside, leaving narrow passages, where the greatest steamships could tie up to precipitous banks. The multitudinous islands, which form a fringe between the mainland and the open Pacific, nearly all the way from Puget Sound to Skaguay, Alaska—indeed one might say also from Prince William Sound to the very end of the Aleutian Islands—are evidently the peaks and summits of mountain ranges which have been sunk beneath the sea. The extreme depths of the water-ways correspond to the valleys in the inner mountains that run parallel to the coast; and the canals, arms, inlets, bays and fjords, that give such marvellous diversity to the coast, correspond to the passes and cañons on land.

Alaska is separated from British Columbia by Portland Canal, a deep fjord running for about a hundred miles, part of the way diagonally through the Coast Range, thus furnishing a comparatively easy pass into the Yukon basin. The steamships all stop at Ketchikan, which is the distributing-point for the great mining district of that region. For many years, salmon-fisheries and canning were the principal interest of the Ketchikan district. Salmon-fishers were among the first to discover the mineral wealth of that region. In 1892, James Bowden discovered gold in paying quantities on Annette Island. After the disappointing outcome of the Cassiar gold-quest, some of the argonauts returned to Ketchikan, and exploited the claims in that vicinity. The town, in 1902, had a population of about seven hundred. It is provided with excellent hotels and shops. Launches and sloops abound, and the tourist might spend many days in cruising among the fascinating islands of the archipelago.

He will surely wish to go to New Metlakatla, the home of the colony



STREET SCENE, KETCHIKAN, ALASKA.



ALASKA. 1555

of Timpsean Indians, who, under the ministrations of William Duncan, have attained a high degree of civilization. William Duncan came to Fort Simpson in 1857, as a lay worker for the Church Mission Society. The Indians in that vicinity, amounting to perhaps ten or fifteen thousand men, were ficree savages. It was even charged that they were addicted to cannibalism, that they frequently ate the dead bodies of their relatives, even those who had died of disgusting diseases. But Sir George Simpson, who tells these terrible stories of them, also acknowledges that they were peculiarly comely, strong, and well grown, and were ingenious in carving stone, wood and ivory.

Duncan settled among them, learned their language, inspired them with perfect confidence, and gradually induced them to adopt his ways of life. He established a community settlement about twenty miles south of Fort Simpson; and, with the assistance of the Indians, cleared a tract of land; built two-story cottages, a church, a school house octagou shaped, suitable for town meetings -- a co-operative store, soap factory, blacksmith shop, saw-mill, and a salmon-cannery. He engaged assistants, and taught the young Indians carpentry, shoe making, tanning, blanket-weaving, rope-making, and boat-building. A German music-master instructed them in singing and the practice of various instruments, and formed a band. A few years later, the English Church sent out a Bishop to superintend the missions. This Bishop Ridley entirely misunderstood the Indian character; he was narrowminded and bigoted. Mr. Duncan realized that the Communion service, where the communicants are taught that they are eating the Body and drinking the Blood of God, was a dangerons ceremony for a people just emerged from cannibalism, and protested against it, but the Bishop was obstinate and opinionated. The friction between him and the laymissionary grew more and more galling, and finally, in 1887. Mr. Duncan went to Washington and obtained permission to transfer his people to Annette Island. His mission proved successful, and the island was. in 1891, set apart as a reservation for the Metlakatlans. Seven hundred of the Indians, taking with them only their personal belongings, and leaving their houses and all their other property, emigrated to this new wilderness, and there the old experiment was continued under somewhat new conditions.

The New Metlakatla community is governed by a council of thirty members, under the direction of a president. There is a police force of twenty men. The system of taxes is adapted to maintain all the public institutions; the cannery and saw-mill belong to stock-companies controlled by the Indians. There are fine, wide sidewalks; and a band of twenty instruments plays on days when the steamer arrives.

All the members of the community are required to sign a declaration, in accordance with which they agree to reverence the Sabbath,



PORCUPINE CITY.

to attend Divine worship, to take the Bible as their rule of faith, to regard all Christians as their brethren, to be truthful, honest and industrious, to be faithful and loyal to the Government and laws of the United States, to vote when required, to obey the regulations of their Council, to educate their children, to abstain from all intoxicants and gambling, to refrain from heathen festivities, to carry out all necessary sanitary regulations, to identify themselves with the interests of the commune, and never to give away or dispose of their land to any persons who have not subscribed to the rules.

Mr. Duncan's experiment, in a communistic commonwealth for the

ALASKA. 1557

natives, is justly regarded as an object lesson in the treatment of the Indians. In almost all other places, the story of the dealings of the whites with the aborigines is stained with horror. Mr. Henry S. Wellcome, in his "Story of Metlakatla," says:

"This people, only thirty years since, consisted of the most ferocious Indian tribes, given up to constant warfare, notorious for treachery, cannibalism, and other hideous practices. Mr. William Duncan, with rare fortitude and genius, began single-handed a mission. He educated them and taught them Christianity in the simplest manner; at the same time introducing peaceful industries; and by these means he wrought, in a single generation, a marvellous transformation. Where blood had thowed continually, he founded the self-supporting village of Metlakatla, that will compare favorably with almost any village of its size in England or America for intelligence, morality and thrift."

The boundary between the Dominion and Alaska crosses the upper end of Dixon Entrance, so named after Vancouver's Captain Dixon, but also called Granitza Sound and Kygan Strait. It was originally named Perez Inlet, in 1775, by the discoverer, Bodegay Quadra. How unfortunate that the Indian names should not have been more frequently retained, instead of attaching to noble mountains and lordly waters the often ugly names of insignificant sailors! Then would Rainer have been Tacoma or Takoba, meaning Snowy Mountain; and Seymour Narrows would have borne the name of the Yakulta, the Lorelei of that wild pass; and many a beautiful island and river would have commemorated the vanishing peoples of those shores.

The controversy regarding the boundary, at some stages, grew acute. Fortunate it was that good counsels prevailed, however; and the councils interested in the boundary question accepted the mediation of the German Emperor in determining the limitation of their respective possessions.



A SCOW LOAD OF 18,000 SALMON.

Copyright, 1907, by Case and Draper.

CHAPTER X.

THE NORTHWARD PASSAGE.

The steamboat, as it makes its way toward the north, pushes through a perfect labyrinth of islands. One of the largest and most interesting is called Revillagigedo, after the viceroy of España Nueva. The natives called it "Naa" or "Na-ha," meaning "the distant (or fair?) lakes." It has been partially explored and geologically plotted, although it covers an area of more than a thousand square miles, approximating the size of Rhode Island. It is throughout mountainous, and remarkable for its beautiful scenery. The so-called Behm Canal almost encircles it, separating it from the mainland. It is cleft in two by Carroll Inlet, and its streams are famous for their profusion of salmon. In days not so remote, it was true that there was no room for the water, so thick were the fish, struggling to reach their spawning grounds! These are reached by a narrow stream, connecting with a chain of beautiful fresh water ponds or lakes. One

A1.A8KA. 1559

of them is called Lake Adorable: it is four miles long and two miles wide, surrounded by magnificent forests. Tourists never tire of watching the salmon hurrying across it to reach the stream that connects it with the lakes beyond. Sometimes several bears, two varieties of which are found on the island, have been seen on the edge of the lake engaged in catching salmon. Formerly, there was a multitude of small red deer in the uplands, but the huntsmen, who, in a single year, destroyed twenty five thousand for their hides, have almost exterminated them. The lakes also are breeding grounds for countless flocks of ducks and other wild feathered game.

Threading Tongass Narrows and Clover Pass - named after Rear-Admiral Clover of the United States Navy - one reaches the canningtown of Loring, where this great industry may be seen in its perfection. The five principal varieties of Pacific salmon seem to follow a regular sequence in their run. First, in the early spring, come the tyee, the quiumat (Chinook) or king salmon, often attaining a weight of a hundred pounds. Stories are told of their growing to such a size that a eask will hold but four! Although abundant in the Alaskan rivers. they travel in pairs and not in schools. The flesh of this variety is pale and excellent. In June, appear the red salmon, or sockeye; averaging from six to ten pounds, tough and requiring long cooking; and actually blackening the waters in their abundance. They swim up the Yukon for eighteen hundred miles. Seven thousand have been taken in a single cast of the net. Then come the "kisutch" or silver salmon — most agile of fish — leaping high falls, and turning the rapids into cascades of life. The "gorbusha" or hump-back salmon, which Vancouver called hunch back, and found unpalatable, appear in August. Besides these, there is the silvery dog-salmon (or calico), unsuitable for cauning, but good fresh or salted. These fish are trailed by the malma, or Dolly Varden, and other varieties of trout eager for salmoneggs.

Mrs. Eliza Ruhamah Seidmore gives a vivid description of the process of canning the fish. She says: - ** The seining and outdoor work are done by white men, a few Indians being sometimes employed under them. While industrious to a degree, the Thlinkit can not be depended upon; and the native is too apt to strike, to start upon a prolonged

potlatch, or go berrying or fishing on his own account, in the height of the salmon run. In the skilful manipulation of the cans and machines within doors, neither he nor the white man can approach the automatic exactness and dexterity of the Chinese, who, being paid by the piece, take no account of a day's working hours, and keep the machinery going as long as there are fish in the cannery.

"The fish are thrown from the arriving scows to a latticed floor,



A FISHERMAN'S FAMILY.

or loaded directly into the trucks and rolled into the cannery. The cleaner seizes a fish, and in two seconds trims and cleans it — beheading, detailing, and rending it with so many strokes of his long thin knife. It is washed, scraped, cut in sections the length of a can, packed, soldered, steamed, tested, vented, steamed again, resoldered, lacquered, labelled, and boxed. The tin is taken up in sheets, and an ingenious machine punch rolls and fits the covers to the cans. These roll down an inclined gutter of melted solder, which closes the edges. The experts can tell, by a tap of the finger, if each can is air-tight. If not her-

DOWN THE RIVER, V STOW MEIHOD.



ALASKA. 1561

metically closed, the contents rapidly change, burst the cans in transit 'below,' or explode impleasantly in distant markets.''

Recently, a wonderful machine has been devised, which trims the fish far more quickly and economically than can be done by human hands.

In spite of the endeavors of the United States Fish Commission, wasteful and ultimately ruinous methods of catching the salmon have not been suppressed. The products have steadily increased, until from an output of a little more than forty thousand dollars in 1878, it aggre gated, in 1908, about ten millions - nearly one hundred and thirty employing more than thirteen thousand persons. million pounds The Federal law of 1906 " levies license taxes on business and output; makes suitable exemptions for salmon fry liberated; forbids obstructions against ascent of fish to spawning grounds; limits seine and other similar appliances; fixes methods and times of fishing in United States waters; authorizes preserves for spawning grounds; forbids canning or salting of fish more than two days dead; makes unlawful the wanton destruction of fish; proscribes misbranding; requires sworn annual reports from corporations; and authorizes the Secretary of Commerce and Labor to formulate regulations for the enforcement of the act."

When the enormous waste of the offal from the cameries = amounting to thirty five million pounds in a single season, and equivalent to seven million pounds of excellent fertilizer and three or four hundred thousand gallons of oil — is saved, the profits of the canneries will be still greater.

The deep, narrow channel which runs nearly around Revillagigedo Island was called Behm Canal after Major Behm, who commanded the Russian port in Kamehatka at the time when Cook's ships wintered there. Vancouver was a midshipman on this voyage.

Occasionally a steamship makes the circuit of the island, the shores of which are extremely steep, the mountains in the interior rising to a height of several thousand feet. The view northward from Point Sykes at the entrance of the canal has been pronounced to be the finest in Southern Alaska. One of the features is the so called New Eddystone Rock, which rises like a tower two hundred and fifty feet from

the water with a circumference of less than one hundred and fifty feet. There is an interesting engraving of it in the third volume of Vancouver's narration.

Opposite Revillagigedo lies the great Prince of Wales Island which is more than two hundred miles long and as large as the State of Delaware. It is very mountainous, the peaks rising to a height of three thousand feet, and its surface is broken by numerous bays and indentations, while channels and bays separate it from a host of larger and smaller islands toward the west. The mild climate, the thermometer rarely reaching zero, and the moist atmosphere have been favorable to vegetation and the splendid Alaska cedar here attains its highest perfection. Some of the large trees measure eight feet in diameter and attain a height of one hundred and fifty feet. The Chinese used to buy this wood of the Russians and after making it into boxes and chests or ornamental carvings palm it off as camphor or sandal-wood.

It is pleasant to note that during the administration of President Roosevelt the so-called Tongass Forest Reservation, an area of more than one thousand square miles, including the cedar groves of the great islands, was brought under national control. No timber may be exported from Alaska; and in spite of the apparently enormous supply which the tourist sees, covering the mountains often to a height of five thousand feet, the forests are largely confined to a narrow belt along the coast, and the larger part of the timber used in Alaska is imported.

Copper and gold have been found in the Alexander Archipelago and hundreds of claims have been entered. Some of them have been successfully worked.

The largest native village on the island was long famous for its display of totem-poles, gnarding houses and the ruins of houses.

The Indians are of the Haidah or Hyda tribe who migrated from the Queen Charlotte group farther south. They were a warlike and treacherous people, and often made predatory incursions even as far south as Puget Sound. They are supposed to be of Japanese origin, as their own name Kaigan is Japanese, meaning seashore, and they have features resembling the Japanese. Their artistic talents, also, would seem to point to the same derivation.

The island is wonderfully diversified with bays and inlets. Besides

ALASKA, 1.0%

The mines of copper and gold that have been recently exploited, there are deposits of excellent marble and granite. The forests are included in the United States Reservation.

Vancouver's "very remarkable barren, peaked mountain" at the north end of the island has been reported as a volcano.

Kasaan Bay penetrates into the interior for seventeen miles. It is named after the village of the redoubtable old chief Skowl, who was the Kamehameha of the Eagle Clan and ruled his people with an iron hand. No missionaries for him! On his totem pole were carved the image of a priest, an angel and a book in derisive reference to the efforts to make "a good Indian" of him. His daughter was married to a Russian promyshlenik who was one of the first pelagic scal fishers and he probably engaged also in sninggling. At his fishery on Karta Bay at the end of the Kasaan Bay United States enstoms officers found in 1885 forty thousand dollars' worth of prepared opium packed in barrels and ready to be imported in the guise of salted salmon. Skowl's name is preserved on or in a long-stretching inlet or arm.

A few miles farther south the island is almost cut in two by Cholmondeley Sound which reaches by a portage within less than four miles of Hetta Inlet and the safe landlocked reaches of Tlevak Strait. Cholmondeley Sound is rendered interesting and beautiful by Eudora Mountain, which rises to a height of thirty-five hundred feet. This mountain is also reached by Moira Sound, which is famed for its beauty.



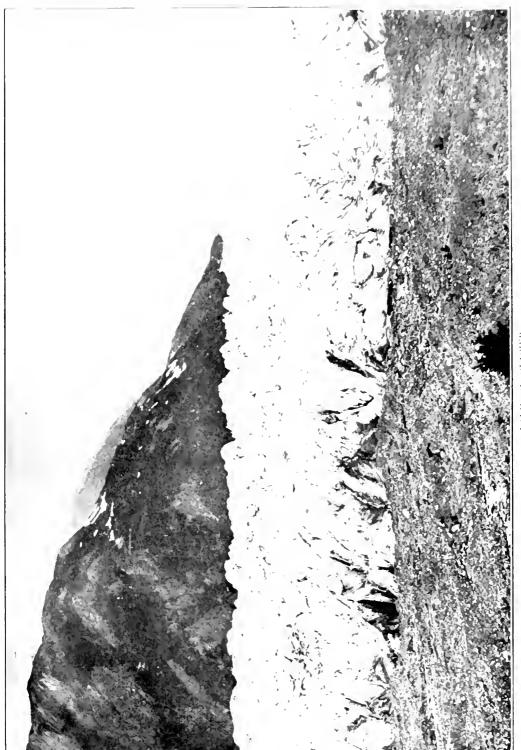
WRANGEL NARROWS.

CHAPTER XI.

WRANGEL AND THE GLACIERS.

THE steamship ploughs through the Duke of Clarence Strait which runs for more than a hundred miles between the two great islands. Its first stop is at Wrangel, or Vrangel, the second oldest town in Southeastern Alaska. It was built on the island of the same name by Lieutenant Dionisi Feodorovitch Zarembo, whose mission was to prevent the Hudson Bay Company from erecting trading-posts on the Stikine River. His action was contrary to treaty and the Russians had to pay a heavy indemnity, and lease to the Hudson Bay Company the thirty mile strip or lisière from Dixon Entrance to Yakutat. The English settlement was called Fort Stiking, but the name did not stick. The discovery of gold on the reaches of that river caused the fur trade to sink into insignificance. In 1867 the United States military forces established a garrison there, including a hospital, residence for officers and men, bakery, storehouses, stables and other buildings. All this property, when the post was abandoned three years later, was sold to a local trader and sutler for six hundred dollars, an excellent illustration of the general carelessness with which affairs in Alaska were managed. Twenty years later, after a considerable period of litigation, the property was restored to the Government, the original sale having been declared illegal. The purchaser received back his six hundred dollars with compound interest.

Since then Wrangel has had its ups and downs. Houses were in de-





ALASKA, 1505

mand and trade was good during the temporary excitement of the gold quest in the Cassiar district; then when the mines up the Stikine were abandoned, it again relapsed into stagnation. Even the forest of totem poles that designated the native village was stripped; as fate as 1893 only half a dozen remained. The town itself has been almost destroyed by fire in recent years and there are comparatively few remains of the ancient days.

The enrions visitor is taken to see the grave of the historic old chief, Shakes, who was for nearly half a century the terror of the coast. He opposed the missionaries, and furnished the native with the intoxicating huchinu, or native rum, distilled from molasses and flour. When he died there were great ceremonies. His body was exposed in all his trappings. His treasures of carven chests, of blankets and of furs were piled high. An enormous stuffed grizzly—the emblem of his glorions line—with copper claws and waggling jaws was made to take part in a theatrical representation depicting the ancient days when Shakes's ancestors, at the time of the flood, took a bear into their canoe and saved him from drowning and were rewarded by the reciprocal generosity of the bear, who, when the canoe grounded, brought his reseners food. Over Shakes's grave, when at last he was laid to rest, a bear was put on guard.

The climate of Wrangel is eminently favorable for market gardening. Mrs. Scidmore is authority for the statement that cabbages and mangel-wurzel reach prodigious size; cauliflowers are produced measuring eighteen inches around; and peas, beans, lettuce, celery, rhubarb and radishes thrive. Wild timothy grows six feet high in old clearings, and clover heads are twice the size of eastern clover, each blossom widespread, as red and fragrant as a carnation pink.

Wrangel is situated near the mouth of the Stikine River, the third largest river of the Alaskan coast, which was reached but not discovered by Vancouver's men. It was first reported by two American ship captains in 1799. Its head waters were first discovered in 1838 by a Scotch employee of the Hudson Bay Company, who, in crossing the mountains, came upon a foaming torrent and followed it down until he fell in with a large camp of Indians engaged in catching salmon and trading with the famous chief Shakes. From them he learned that

the name of the river was Stikine. It should properly be Sta Kina, which is said to mean great river. From Wrangel to Glenora, the head of navigation, the distance is about one hundred and fifty miles. Forty years later John Muir traversed its whole length and counted not less than a hundred glaciers that drained directly into the river. The grand cañon of the Stikine he declared to be a Yosemite a hundred miles long.

Forty miles above Wrangel and easily reached is the Great or Or-

TAKU GLACIER.

lebar Glacier, which descends through a narrow gorge and spreads ont in a semicircle measuring about three miles from edge to edge. Across the river, near the wonderful hot springs, is a smaller glacier, which, according to an Indian tradition, was once united with the Great Glacier, the river disappearing into an ice tunnel. They sent two of their old men into it in a canoe. Would they ever appear again? Yes, they returned and reported that there was a clear passage to the sea. In the little canon the river narrows to less than a hundred feet, and the current, especially when there are floods, is almost invincible, as the early argonants discovered to their sorrow. On the upper reaches of the river the great canon extends for fifty miles through a rocky

A1.A8KA, 1507

gorge traversible only in winter when there is a cold floor of now and ice.

The yield of the placers of the Cassiar gold region at the head waters of the Stikine is estimated to have amounted to nearly five million dollars between 1874 and 1887, when its annual output fell from a million to a little more than sixty thousand dollars. The larger part of the river flows through the Dominion territory and the boundary for years gave rise to misunderstandings.

From Wrangel one can sail straight out into the Pacific by the Sumner Strait, which is about eighty miles long. Formerly ships proceeding north had to make this wide détour, passing through Chatham Strait and Frederick Sound, but skilful captains now pilot their course through Wrangel Narrows. This strait is nineteen miles long and in places not three hundred feet wide. Vancouver's explorers entered it, but thinking it merely an inlet turned back. It was first traversed by the United States Steamer Saginar in 1869. Fifteen years later Captain J. B. Coghlan established the route and it has now been charted. It is regarded as one of the great show trips of Alaska. The shores of the islands between which it runs are densely wooded, the trees thickly lung with the pale green Northern moss. There are glimpses of lofty mountains. The intensely green water is alive with floating fronds of orange yellow kelp. Here is the haunt of numberless eagles. The tides, here confined by narrow channels, rise often to a height of more than twenty feet and those from the north and south meet in the narrows near what is called Finger Point, and the battle of the waters is most dangerous and exciting.

Prince Frederick Sound, into which the steamer emerges, was so named from having been the meeting place of two of Vancouver's lieutenants on the birthday of the Duke of York in 1794. They landed on Kupreanof Island and there decided that the search for the passage from the Pacific into the Atlantic was, mythical, all the stories of previous navigators to the contrary. Mrs. Seidmore says: "With no small portion of facetious mirth they remembered that they had sailed from England on the first day of April to find the Northwest Passage. These lieutenants made plain to their chief the 'uncommonly awful' and 'horribly magnificent' character of the scenery along the Prince

Frederick shore, and Vancouver began the lavish use of adjectives which is in vogue in Alaskan narrative to-day."

This refers to a passage in which Lieutenant Whidbey, describing the mountains to the south that "rose to a prodigious height," said: "A part of them presented an uncommonly awful appearance, rising with an inclination toward the water to a vast height, loaded with an immense quantity of ice and snow, and overhanging their base, which



DAVIDSON GLACIER.

seemed to be insufficient to bear the ponderous fabric it sustained, and rendered the view of the passage beneath horribly magnificent."

As the vessel approaches the sound the eye is attracted by a dark spire-shaped peak which rises nearly two thousand feet from the rim of a mountain amphitheater on the mainland. It has been called the Devil's Thumb with that generosity toward the Powers of Darkness which scatters testimonials to their presence all along the coasts of the world. The mountains rise to a height of seven thousand feet and as one sails to the north crossing the sound, the first coast glaciers are encountered. Patterson glacier pours down over a long slope and con-

ALASKA. 1569

tributes a fine waterfall. In Vancouver's time it approached near enough to the shore for icebergs to tumble off into the water. He describes the weird effect of the thunderons crash heard at a distance of several miles.

This phenomenon is first observed at the present time at the inlet poetically named by the Indians Hutli or Thunder Bay, but, with fatal banality, Le Conte Bay and Glacier Bay, by the Coast Survey. The clear blue ice which comes gliding and sliding down through a steep cañon forested to its very edge is about half a mile wide, and the enormous cakes of cleavage breaking off fall crashing into the water, causing the superstitious natives to believe that the bay was the home of the thunder-birds, whose flapping pinious caused the echoes to roll from the cliffs,

The finest views of the glaciers are obtained from Thomas Bay and the most noticeable feature of the sound is Cape Fanshaw, fronting the southwest and exposed to the fierce winds that sweep that region.

Beyond lies Mount Windham, which is twenty-five hundred feet high and looks down upon the exhausted gold fields of the seventies. The meadows on the shoulders of the high hills here are famous for their display of beautiful flowers—dwarf laurel, violets, daisies, anemones and the black Kamehatka lify. When they were explored by John Muir in 1879 they were the haunt of the mountain goat and mountain sheep.

In the vicinity of Sumdum Bay is the mining town of the same name. The Indian word is said to represent or express the thunder of the falling ice. There is a fine glacier sliding down from the mountains beyond. The bay divides into two arms, each marked by glaciers, and aggregating a length of nearly fifty miles. It is a deep marine cañon, soundings having reached two hundred fathoms. Captain White of the U.S.S. ship Wayanda steered his gig into the arched grotto of one of those glaciers and penetrated more than a hundred feet "down a crystalline corridor" of marvellous colors. His crew poured out libations to the ice-spirits, the Sitt tu yekh, whose chill breath is death and who resent interference with his subjects, the icebergs. The sapphire eyed divinity accepted the libations graciously; had he been

angry he would have ruthlessly shaken down the crystalline arch and overwhelmed the andacious mortals.

Muir regarded Sundum Bay as the most interesting of all the Alaskan fjords. He says: "A hundred or more glaciers of the second and third class may be seen along the walls, and about as many snow cataracts, which, with the plunging bergs, keep all the fjord in a roar.



FOSTER GLACIER NEAR SKAGUAY.

The scenery in both the long arms of the bay and their side branches is of the wildest description, especially in the upper reaches, where the granite walls, streaked with waterfalls, rise in sheer massive precipices, like those of Yosemite Valley, to a height of three thousand and even over four thousand feet."

The great Admiralty Island, one of the largest of the group, lies to the west of Stephens Passage. Like all the rest it is deeply indented with inlets, many of which are deep and characterized by swift and dangerous tidal currents. There are mountains that rise to a height of three and four thousand feet. The cliffs along the coast are rugged ALASKA. 1571

and wild. In the interior, which has not as yet been thoroughty a plored, are many lakes. Gold abounds and there are mines of coal and quarries of fine marble. The timber, especially the yellow codar, is among the best in Alaska. For many years this region was the centre of the whaling industry, and was the haunt of the most blood thirsty of the native tribes. The annals are full of exciting tales of their incursions along the coast. Thus in 1857 a party of about a thousand sailed on to Puget Sound, shot Colonel Eby, the Collector of Customs, on Whidbey Island, and several other men, mounted their heads on poles and paddled away in trimmph. They were emboldened by their impunity and a few years later they seized and scuttled the schooner Boyal Charlie, and murdered the crew. A Sitka sentry shot one of them in 1869 and in revenge they killed two Sitka traders. Then the Saginaw appeared and destroyed three of their villages on the upper end of the island of Kupreanof.

In 1880 the Northwest Trading Company established a whaling station at Killionu, at the entrance of the remarkable Kutznahu Inlet. A bomb harpoon exploded in 1882 and killed a great shaman or medieine man. The Kutznahus demanded an indemnity of two hundred blankets. When it was refused they captured a white man as ransom. He proved to be blind in one eye and was returned with a message that they would exterminate the whites at the settlement unless their demand was satisfied. Word was sent to Captain Merriman at Sitka; he took the revenue cutter and bombarded the Indian village of An-Mrs. Scidmore relating the occurrence says: "Much indignation was vented by eastern editors at the occurrence, and sad pictures were drawn of the natives left shelterless among 'the eternal ice and snow of an arctic winter.' The merenry stood twenty degrees higher for the month than in New York and Boston and the Kootznahoos, securing front seats on the opposite shore, watched the bombardment and cheered the nearest shots. The tribe saved their winter provisions and all their belongings save what pilferers took during the bombardment. They paid a fine of four hundred blankets and have since kept the peace."

Their Chief Kitchnatti, known to tourists as Saginaw Jake, because of his year's imprisonment on the steamship as a ransom, used to swell

around in a gay uniform and announce his greatness by a doggerel placard placed over his log cabin at Killionu.

These Indians are now insignificant in numbers.

Another much dreaded tribe of natives were the Takus, whose name is commemorated in a mountain two thousand feet high, symmetrical in shape and densely wooded, and also in an inlet and a glacier. The Takus have been called "the Alaska Jews," so keen and mercenary were they. They drove away the garrison from the Hudson Bay Company's Fort Durham and looted more than one of their fur ships.

The Taku Inlet extends for about eighteen miles and ends in a magnificent glacier ealled by the natives Sitth Klunu Gutta, "the Spirits' home." The natives believed that the monstrons man-faced seals dwelt in its crystal grottoes. The ice-stream is about a mile wide and rises several lumdred feet above the water. The ice is of remarkable purity and serves to supply the refrigerators of visiting ships. Mrs. Higginson describes it with her usual brilliancy of impressionistic coloring:

- "The splendid front drops down sheer to the water, from a height of probably three hundred feet.
- "A sapphire mist drifts over it, without obscuring the exquisite tintings of rose, azure, purple and green that flash out from the glistening spires and columns. The crumpled mass pushing down from the mountains strains against the front and sends towered bulks plunging headlong into the sea, with a roar that echoes from peak to peak in a kind of 'linked sweetness long drawn out' and ever diminishing.'

The report of a cannon or the vibration of a steamer's whistle will dislodge enormous masses of the disintegrating ice, making the passage into the bay almost impossible for large vessels and dangerous for small ones.

Mrs. Higginson cannot forgive early discoverer Whidbey's insular blindness to beauty. "The found a compact body of ice extending some distance nearly all around." He found frozen mountains, cock sides, dwarf pine trees and undissolving frost and snow. He lamented the lack of a suitable landing place for boats, and reported the aspect in general to be as dreary and inhospitable as the imagination can possibly suggest. Alas for the poor chilly Englishman,"





A1, VSIV V. 1.673

continues his critic, "he doubtless expected silvery gowned ice maidens to come sliding out from under the glacier in pearly boats, to bear him back into their deep blue grottoes and dells of ice, and refresh him with Russian tea from old brass samovars; he expected these maidens to be girdled and crowned with carnations and poppies, and to pluck winy grapes—with dust clinging to their bloomy roundness—from living vines for him to eat; and most of all he expected to find in some remote corner of the clear and sparkling cavern a big fireplace, "which would remind him pleasantly of England," and a brilliant fire on a well-swept hearth, with the smoke and sparks going up through a melted hole in the glacier."

The Taku River has been navigated with canoes for sixty miles and from its head waters there is comparatively easy communication with affluents of the Yukon. But the valley swarms with mosquitoes.



VIEW OF JUNEAU, CAPITAL OF ALASKA.

CHAPTER XII.

JUNEAU AND SKAGUAY.

JUNEAU, the present capital of Alaska, is situated on the mainland, about ten miles above the entrance to Gastineau Channel. It is flanked by Mount Juneau rising sheer to a height of three thousand feet and glittering with patches of snow and airy waterfalls. The wharves line the beach: mumbered avenues run parallel on terraces, while extremely steep streets, intersecting, climb toward the top of "Chicken Ridge." Greely declares that there is not within the limits of the town a naturally level spot a hundred feet square. The court house stands out on the top of the hill. There are a number of clurches, a hospital, an "opera house," and of course a rivalry of women's clubs. Two daily papers having the benefit of reduced telegraph rates keep the inhabitants in touch with the great world. The water supply is abundant and good; the streets are brilliantly lighted with electricity.

Contrary to general belief the winter climate of Juneau is far milder than that of Boston. The mercury never goes much below zero. The average for January is about twenty-seven degrees and for February about twenty-five degrees. The precipitation is generally in the form of ALASKA. 1575

rain near the level of the sea. The mountains which rise to a height of not more than a mile are densely wooded for two thirds of that elevation. Almost all the vegetables of the Temperate Zone grow abundantly in the vicinity of Juneau. Noticeable are "vine elad or flower embowered cottages reached by gray mossed stairways." The population of the town of Juneau varies from two to three thousand, being increased in winter by the influx of miners from the colder in terior.

General Greely says that in his ten visits to the town he has experienced no importunity by beggars or any affront from the mythical border ruffian, or witnessed any offensive drunken scenes or street disorders. "In short," he says, "Juneau is a well-governed, intelligent, thriving, self respecting town."

Mrs. Higginson describes her first visit there:

"The unique situation of Juneau appeals powerfully to the lover of beauty. There is an unforgetable charm in its narrow crooked streets and winding mossed stairways; its picturesque shops—some with gorgeous totem-poles for signs—where a small fortune may be spent on a single Attu or Atka basket; the glitter and the music of its streets and its 'places,' the latter open all night; its people standing in doorways and open corners, eager to talk to strangers and bid them welcome; and its gayly clad squaws, surrounded by fine baskets and other work of their brown hands."

After the discovery made by Richard Harris and Joseph Juneau in October, 1880, there was a stampede to the Taku region. Many spent the winter at Miner's Cove so as to be on hand when spring broke. During the first year a guard of United States Marines preserved order, but when it was withdrawn a reign of lawlessness ensued. The miners themselves instituted a vigilance committee, but the Government afforded no protection and refused even to pass any land laws. Even when they were passed the absurd regulation that all claims must be rectangular and drawn north and south made them impossible of application. The new settlement was first called Pilsbury, after the first assayer who arrived; then Fliptown by jocular miners; then Rockwell after the commander of Jamestown; then Harrisburg, and, at the meeting when in May, 1882, finally the name Juneau was adopted

all the Chinese were driven from the camp. Four years later anti-Chinese riots resulted in grievous wrongs to the long-cued Celestials. The Chinese cabins were dynamited and the Chinese were all foreibly put aboard a schooner and set adrift without any provisions.

About five miles across the channel from Juneau on Douglas Island, which is twenty-five miles long and from five to eight miles wide, lie



HAINES AND HARBOR.

the famous Treadwell mines, which are regarded as the second largest in the world. The quartz has been excavated to a depth of one thousand feet and the tunnels run under the channel. The eight or nine hundred stamps drop continuously day and night with only two days of rest—Christmas and the glorious Fourth. And the net profits from the ore, though it is of low grade, are said to be six thousand dollars a day. The original cost to John Treadwell was less than five hundred dollars. At first he was obliged to remain on his property and drive away the lawless squatters against whom he had no other protection than force. Millions were spent on machinery and equipment; no expense has ever been spared for improvements and it is said that the treatment of the miners has been equitable and even generous. There are two towns aggregating three thousand inhabitants—Treadwell,

ALASIA. 15.7

where the miners live, and Douglas, mainly devoted to trading interests. They stretch along the channel for a mile or more and are brighently lighted and provided with all the advantages of civilization.

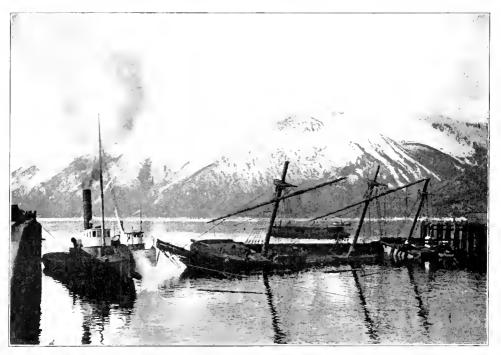
From Junean to Skagnay is one of the most fascinating trips in Southern Alaska. The ship retraces its course as far as the southern end of Douglas Island and passes into Lynn Canal or Channel, which is a continuation of Chatham Strait separating Admiralty from Chich agof Islands, and making altogether a royal waterway averaging five miles in width for nearly two hundred miles. Before the Russians permitted their policy of extermination these waters were the hannts of countless sea-ofters. Now they are rarely seen.

The Lynn Canal, which was named by Vancouver from his native town in Norfolk, is called the noblest and most majestic of the slender waterways of Alaska. It has been sounded to a depth of more than twenty-five hundred feet, and it is bounded by mountains rising more than a mile in height on both sides. Snow covered peaks and domes form a continuous panorama and the colors are gorgeous, especially at sunset, when the snows become rose, and the reaches grow purple and orange. Even the prosaic Vancouver's still more prosaic officer, Whidbey, had to speak of this fjord as "bounded by lofty, stupendous mountains, . . . forever doomed to support a burthen of undissolving ice and snow." The undissolving ice and snow caused by the tremendons precipitation fill the valleys and form the wonderful glaciers which line the canal. One discovered by the then Captain L. A. Beardsley in 1879 " is surmounted by a rocky erag, which resembles our national bird so much more than does the figure on the new dollar that we christened it the Eagle Glacier."

At the head of Chilkat Inlet, on Pyramid Harbor, is a cannery which exploits the multitudinous salmon which run up the river. Back of it is Mount Labouchère which rises almost perpendicularly to a height of nearly two thousand feet. The woods with which it is erowned are infested with bears. Summer visitors here usually find a camp of Chilkat Indians who sell blankets, baskets, spoons and curios, as well as wonderful bouquets of wild roses. The Chilkat blankets are among the most famous of all Indian manufactures. They were formerly dyed black, yellow and blue or red with a black border and of permanent

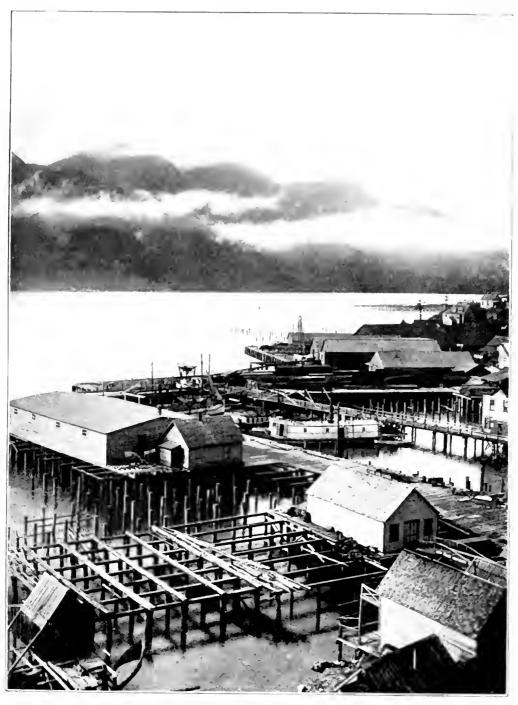
colors, but the demand for them has induced their weavers to use trader's yarns in aniline dyes. They were woven of the finely spun wool of the mountain goat on a warp of fine cedar threads. Suspended from an upright loom the symbolism of the native heraldry is often perpetuated in their ornamentation: the full face with wide nostrils, tiny eyes and savage teeth represents the hear; the claws and inverted eye stand for the presence of the thunder-bird.

The Chilkats and Chilkoots, two branches of the great ethnographic



WRECK OF "MERCURY," SKAGUAY,

division of the Alaska Indians called Tlingits or Thlinkits, a word meaning men, controlled the passes into the Yukon region. No members of other tribes dared cross their domain and for many years they were ready to attack any white prospectors or explorers. All the clans of this great tribe had similar customs and beliefs. They were like the primitive Scots in their heraldry. Each clan had its own totem or symbol, generally representing some bird, fish or animal. The two great divisions were the Rayen Clan, including the Frog, the Goose, the Sea Lion, the Owl and the Salmon, who claimed to be descended from Yeshl, the great Creator, whose dwelling-place is where the East



 $\qquad \qquad \text{Copyright, 1969, by Underwood and Underwood, N. Y.} \\ \textbf{JUNEAU, WATER FRONT FROM HILLSIDE.}$



 $\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$. 15.9

wind begins to blow; and the Wolf Clan, descended from Khennkh, gnardian of the sacred well, and including the Bear, the Eagle, the Porpoise, the Shark and others. At dances and great ceremonies the people would frequently dress up to represent the clan totem; and easily recognized parts of it—a wing, or a tooth, or an eye—would be painted on canvas or shields or woven into blankets and baskets.

Men could not marry into their own clan and when they procured wives from a different clan the symbol of the new connection was transferred to the heraldic totem-pole, which thus became, as it were, a family tree. The unfortunate persuasions of the early missionaries which led many of the converts to destroy their wonderfully carved and colored poles can not be sufficiently regretted. Thousands of them have disappeared. The Harriman expedition visited several deserted villages along the coast where the poles were still standing—mute witnesses of a perished people.

The great Russian missionary, Veniaminof, made many interesting observations on their habits and customs. Their favorite medium of exchange was blankets, and they were sufficiently increancy to be satisfied for any injury, even for a mortal one, with a payment in that commodity. This was not always reasonably reckoned. Thus it is said that when a Sitkan Thlinkit broke into the cabin of a white man and drank himself to death, his clan demanded and received compensation as if they had been to blame. On another occasion a trading schooner rescued two Thlinkit fishermen from a sinking canoe. The owners themselves cut the craft adrift, but when the humane captain went out of his way to land the two men at their village, the inhabitants demanded payment for the lost canoe and threatened summary vengeance if it were not instantly paid.

In the olden days these tribes made themselves as hideons as possible, especially when about to go into battle. Both men and women painted their faces black with soot and red with cinnabar, afterwards scratching horrible designs on them with wooden sticks. They wore silver rings or even feathers or other objects in the nose, the septum being pierced in childhood for this purpose. The women wore a huge labret in the lower lip. On reaching marriageable age the lip was pierced and a small round piece of bone or silver was inserted. This

hole was enlarged gradually, in some cases the ornament being two inches in diameter, making the lip protrude and rendering it impossible to close. The old chieftainess who attacked Vancouver so fiercely was conspicuous by reason of this disgusting deformity. They also pierced their ears to commemorate some great exploit. Their war canoes were frequently carved out from a single log large enough to earry forty or fifty men, and were ornamented at bow and stern with



SKAGUAY.

gayly colored barbaric carvings, as were also the paddles and oars. They had the art of forging copper and they even earved jade. Ethnologists have traced a connection between the language of the Thlinkits and the Apaches as well as of the Aztecs. It is possible that the earliest immigrants came from Asia and descended toward the south. Their own legends indicate a contrary arrival.

Confined to a narrow belt of coast the Thlinkits were great fishermen and hunters of sea-creatures. From superstition they refrained from killing birds and they did not like to interfere with bears, having been imbued by their shamans, or medicine men, with the notion that bears are human beings in animal shape. Their treatment of newA4.A8KA. 1581

born children and of women just delivered was ernel in the extreme; it was a wonder that any survived. They butned their dead and accompanied the ceremony with enrious actions, sometimes the relatives putting their heads in the flames and burning off all the hair, or other wise torturing their flesh. After the cremation the relatives included in a regular wake for four nights in succession, howling themselves hourse. Sometimes if the deceased was wealthy a slave or two would be killed to give him service in another world. At the end of the period of mourning gifts were distributed and all present indulged in a feast. The heir was a sister's son, and he was compelled to marry the widow.

This giving of presents is called potlatch, and is often so extravagant as to ruin those giving them. The ceremony is thus described by Paul S. Luttrell: "The most prolific source of potlatching is the cree tion of new houses. The location for the new building is selected at a 'smoking council' of the tribe, after which the erection is commenced, the owner being assisted by such members of his tribe as are experts. As it draws near completion another council is held, at which is decided the date of the potlatch. The whole tribe is notified and each member is expected to contribute something toward the potlatch and the subsequent feast. On the eventful morning all assemble at the new house, each in his best, with the exposed portion of their bodies covered with paint and further embellished with wads of cotton pasted at irregular intervals on the face and in the hair. The festivities commence with a dance, the women executing a species of side-shuffle, while the men augment the enthusiasm by stamping their feet. Everybody sings, When the song and dancing are finished, some one hands up a bolt of ealico, or some blankets, handkerchiefs, soap, or what not, at the same time mentioning the name of the person or persons to whom the donor desires the present to be given. (It is well to mention parenthetically, that the potlatch presents and feast are given to members of opposite tribes.) The present, whatever it may be, is divided or torn into as many portions as donees, and then presented, after which more singing and more presents, until everything is given away. This may last twenty-four or forty-eight hours, the women during this time never leaving the house, and eating nothing save an occasional cracker, which may have been presented to them, moistening their throats as they become dry with the juice of tobacco, made moist in a can of water.

"After the potlatch comes the feast. Rice has been cooked and seasoned with molasses and seal oil; boxes of sugar and biscuits are opened, and an abundance of the omnipresent seal grease provided. Every available receptacle, from a washtub to an old tin can, is used



FOURTH OF JULY AT SKAGUAY AS CELEBRATED IN 1892.

for passing around the food, and everybody eats until their stomachs rebel, go outside, relieve themselves by vomiting, and return to the attack, until all has been consumed. They know no such thing as an intermediate point. The potlatch and subsequent feast must exceed the cost of the simple structure in honor of which it is given many times."

The Thlinkit mythology is largely concerned with the adventures of Yeshl, who was able to fly in the skin of the long-billed kutzgatushl or crane. When his jealous uncle tried to kill him as he had killed all of his other nephews by upsetting them from a canoe. Yeshl walked along the sea bottom and escaped. Then the wicked uncle, who seems

ALASKA. 1583

to correspond to Saturn in Greek mythology, sent a great flood. Yeshl put on his crane skin and flew up into the skies until the flood subsided. His manner of giving mankind light is thus described:

A rich and powerful chief had the sun, moon and stars concealed in three strong boxes. He also had a daughter whom he loved and pain pered but guarded with extraordinary care. Yeshi discovered that the only way to obtain possession of the treasures of light was to be born as the chief's grandson. He transformed himself into a blade of grass and when the beautiful maiden drank from her bowl he slipped down her throat, and in due time was born as a tiny infant. Her father took a great fancy to this mysterious grandson and there was nothing that he would not give to him. Once upon a time he began to cry and could not be quieted. He managed to signify that what he wanted was in the three sacred boxes. The grandfather to pacify him let him have one of them. He dragged it out of doors, opened the lid, and lo, the stars were shining in heaven! The ruse worked similarly well in regard to the moon, but when he tried to obtain the third box containing the sum the grandfather was inexorable. But when the boy refused to be comforted he let him play with it on the condition that he should not open the lid. As soon as he got it outside he transformed himself into a great raven and flew away with the box. As he flew he heard voices but could not see the people because the sun was still in the box. When at last he opened it, the inhabitants of the earth were frightened at the dazzling brilliancy and hid themselves and were changed into fishes, bears and other animals according to their hidingplace. But the Thlinkits were still without fire; it was only to be found on an island far out at sea. This Indian Prometheus flew thither, picked up a burning brand and hurried back with it; but the distance was so great that when he got back the brand was almost consumed and even his bill was scorched. Consequently he dropped the glowing coal and the sparks were scattered over the whole shore; that is why both wood and stone contain fire.

He also procured fresh water for his people from the sacred well guarded by Khenukh, the ancestor of the Wolf clan. Yeshi managed to gather up some in his bill and when he flew back wherever he dropped a drop of water spread lakes and ponds and rivers and brooks. Khemukh was represented as stronger even than Yeshl, though not so shrewd, as was proved by the larceny of the water. When he had accomplished all he felt was necessary for his people Yeshl disappeared and went to his home in the far east.

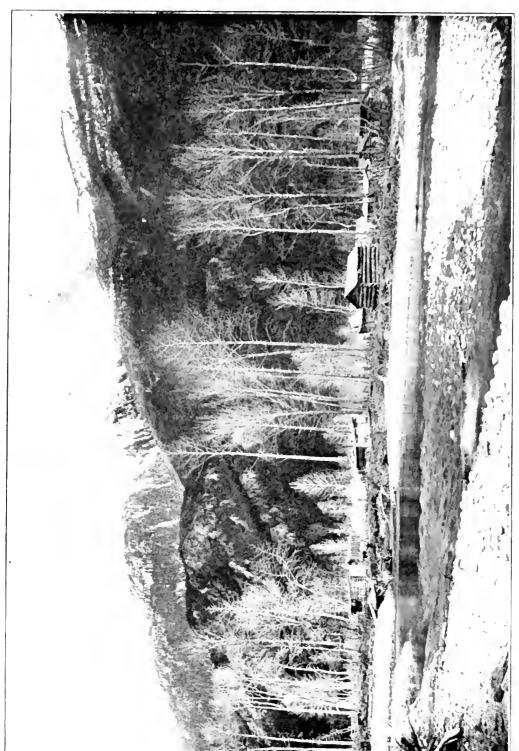
The Thlinkits have many other gods and spirits, and the phenomena



SKAGUAY RIVER FROM FIRST BRIDGE.

of nature — the Northern lights and comets and meteors — have their superstitious explanations, as interpreted by the shamans. They have also a legend of the flood where a great ship stranded on a submerged log and broke in two; those remaining in one half being Thlinkit and the others drifting away becoming the people of other nations.

One of the last of the native chiefs was named Klo Kutz, a man of determined character and strong will. His people believed that he bore a charmed life. He was friendly to the new comers and when Professor George Davidson went to the head of Lynn Canal in 1869 to observe the eclipse of the sun he entertained his party and rendered him great assistance. The natives, who had not believed the professor's prediction, were terribly alarmed when it came true. They came



SKAGI W BINTR, BALLS PLAK IN 1111, PACKGROUND,



11.15k 1

to the conclusion that he was a wizard and ran away from him as fast as they could go. Unfortunately, contact with immoral white men and drunkenness and disease has brought about the decadence of this tribe which was recognized by early visitors as among the finest of all Indians. In less than forty years they have been reduced from thousands



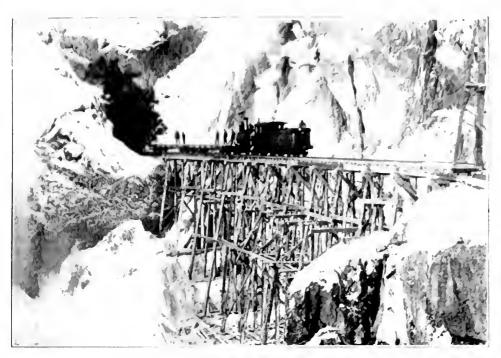
WINTER TRAIL THROUGH BOX CANYON, SKAGUAY RIVER.

to hundreds. Pneumonia, the grip and measles have always been peculiarly fatal to savages.

Skagway, or more properly Skaguay, said to mean "the Home of the North Wind," is the terminus of the Inside Passage and, like the other large Alaskan towns, excepting Nome, challenges admiration for its beauty of situation. It is surrounded by an amphitheater of lofty mountains. It is reached by Taiya Inlet, another of the marvellous mountain-guarded waterways, offering continually changing views of snowy peaks, glittering glaciers, and numberless cascades. Skaguay lies at the mouth of the Skaguay River, which after its swift descent from the highlands flows winding through meadowlike flats and empties into the inlet. The present permanent population of the town is upwards of a thousand, dwelling in comfortable houses lighted with electricity and surrounded with rival flower gardens.

General Greely speaking of Skaguay, "the best-known town of Alaska," says: "It will live in history as the base of operations for thousands of adventurous prospectors during the Klondike excitement of 1897-1898. Skaguay is a pleasant base for excursions for the lever of the picturesque, the admirer of scenery, the student of natural history or ethnographical subjects. Reasonably near are the Chilkat and Chilkoot villages, with their native hats, baskets, and blankets. Over the White Pass, by rail, through scenery of beauty and grandeur, and along the way once marked by scenes of human misery and courage. one reached in a few hours the lake sources of the Yukon. Near by are also the glaciers of Davidson, Mendenhall, and others, which will richly repay a visit. Along the foaming rapids of the Skaguay River, with its flowery banks, or up the winding paths to the mountain forests, the flowery glades, and sylvan lakes, there is surprise upon surprise at the delights and beauties that hourly break in on one, while wandering in the delicious summer weather of the Alaskan wonderland."

Only ten or twelve years ago, during the great Klondike excitement, it was a city of tents. From here the trail ran through to the mining regions of the upper Yukon and the Klondike. In the grim story of the Greed for Gold the chapter devoted to the founding of Skaguay is perhaps the fullest of exciting incidents and many a paragraph would have to be devoted to the depredation of "Soapy" Smith and his band of outlaws who murdered and robbed the unfortunate prospector who had been spotted in advance.



TUNNER ON THE WHITE PASS AND AURON ROUTE

CHAPTER XIII.

THE MIGHTY YURON.

y KAGUAY is the terminus of the White Pass and Yukon Railway, which was begun in May, 1898, and finished in January, 1990. The possibilities of the route were foreseen by M. J. Heney, but he could not interest American capital, so he went to Eugland and there succeeded in raising the money needed. The first twenty miles from Skaguay, constructed over tremendous precipices, so steep that men working had to be suspended from above on ropes, and blasting away colossal cliffs, cost an average of one hundred thousand dollars a mile. All the materials had to be brought from Scattle at enormous expense. Thirty-live hundred men were employed in its construction, and in spite of the rigors of the mountain climate only thirty died from accident or disease. At one time, however, the report of the rich gold strike having arrived, fifteen hundred of the men drew their pay and deserted. In the one hundred and eleven miles to White Horse the road passes through only one tunnel, although it climbs to such giddy heights above the valley that the trees along the foaming stream look like bushes. There is a steel cantilever bridge which is two hundred and fifteen

feet high. Twenty miles up from Skaguay is the summit of the pass and here the Canadian and American boundaries meet with all the attendant annoyances of customs inspection. The little pond that flashes sapphire near the station, perhaps four thousand feet above the sea, is regarded as one of the sources of the mighty Yukon. The train passes several of these storage lakes; first, Lake Lindemann, which is seven miles long and half a mile wide, connected by a brawling stream three-quarters of a mile long and perhaps a hundred feet wide, with Lake Bennett, which is twenty-seven miles long, though not more than two miles wide, and the mountains across are nearly, if not quite, a mile high. They are of almost solid iron and give a peculiar rose color to the distance.

At Caribou Crossing one is told great stories of the days when droves of thousands of caribou passed here on their way to their feeding-ground through the hills and valleys of the Stewart, Klondike, and other rivers. The herd has been known to take ninety days at the rate of a thousand a day, sometimes even more, so that their track was five miles in width. Packs of wolves hung on their skirts and quickly despatched such as were lained or weak. In many cases they proved the salvation of half-starving miners. The Crossing is now a lonely, desolate hamlet, where in the old days there must have been more activity than now, though there is some traffic by boat with the Atlin mining district which is reached by a chain of beautiful lakes set like jewels in the mountains. The saw-mill at the head of Lake Bennett used to furnish boards for this river traffic at the rate of one hundred dollars a thousand feet.

The traveller has a chance during the trip to see the great eañon which was one of the passages most dreaded by the early Klondike gold-questers. The sides are perpendicular walls of dark basalt, rising one or two hundred feet, and crowned with sombre spruces that climb the mountain's sides. In five-eighths of a mile the river drops thirty feet, rushing at the rate of fifteen miles an hour between huge gray boulders which dash the foam in huge sheets and whirlpools.

Before reaching White Horse, rapids no less dangerons and treacherous are also exhibited to the admiring tourist.

All along the railway there are pleasant and successful looking set-

ALASKA 1589

tlements where immigrants have started homes supported by hunting, fishing and farming. The summer, though short, allows the growth of many vegetables and a marvellous growth of rich and succutent grass.

White Horse is a new town, built principally of wood, housing lifteen hundred or more inhabitants, most of whom are prosperous, and



TAKE BENNETT.

see to it that the town is kept in perfect order. In the vicinity are rich copper mines which the railway renders available.

Steamboats leave White Horse for Dawson three times a week in summer, the trip taking two days. The distance is three hundred and fifty miles. After river navigation is closed six-horse stages or four-horse sleighs make the trip in six days. As in all rivers, at least in their upper reaches, the channel shifts from side to side, and there are many changing sandbars where a boat is likely to go aground. The Lewes-Yukon flows through Lake Kluk tassi or Lebarge, famous for its grayling and whitefish. This is thirty two miles long and three and a half miles wide, with gray cliffs and columns of red rocks, adorned with a single island. The sweeping slopes are heavily wooded. Shortly

after leaving the lake the banks of the river contract to less than five hundred feet and the stream pours swiftly among five huge columns of stone, giving the rapids its name of "the Five Fingers."

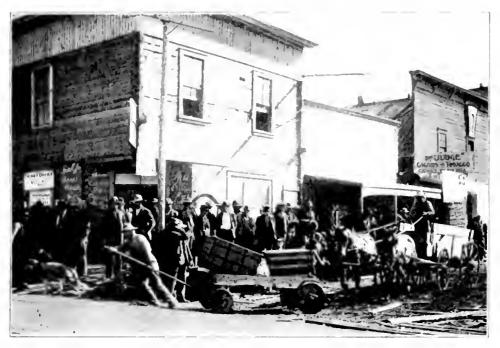
The Pelley River, rising in the Pelley Mountains, is joined at the old Hudson Bay station of Selkirk by the Lewes, which drains a number of lakes, both of them being frequently reinforced by affluents draining other valleys, and there form the Ynkon, which, after flowing twenty-three hundred miles, empties into Bering Sea in the far and frozen north. Any one interested in Alaska should certainly read Schwatka's account of his famous descent of this, the fourth largest river on the continent. At Selkirk the great river cuts through the mountains and offers the most magnificent scenery for one hundred and fifty miles.

Dawson is the capital of the Yukon territory, and being the financial and social centre of the Klondike region has attained eminence as a city. It has enormous storehouses for the transportation companies; it has banks and clubs, churches and library, hospitals and newspapers; good water works, but as yet poor sewerage. The city extends for about a mile along the river and is built back to the hill. The streets are wide and well cared for. Frame or log houses prevail, the uncertainty of foundation on frozen soil being adverse either to brick or plastered houses. Many of the roofs are covered with soil to a considerable depth and in summer these are gay with greenery or with brilliant flowers. A visitor in August is likely to be amazed at the display of vines and blooms, making the whole town seem like one great flower garden sloping up toward the hills. The public schoolhouse cost fifty thousand dollars; the governor's mansion, which was built of British Columbia fir and most luxuriantly furnished, was destroyed by fire in 1907. The governor's private office is now in the great administration building which is situated in the midst of a small park. The place is rather strictly governed, order being maintained for the ten thousand inhabitants by the famous Northwest Mounted Police.

From Dawson one can make excursions, perhaps by automobile, to the Golconda which served to create this metropolis in the midst of the frozen wilderness. The rich placers along the little streams that A1. A8K A 1591

helped to feed the upper Yuken, typified by the Klondake, or Tron-Dienek, which has given its name to the whole district and almost eclipsed Alaska itself, were speedily exhausted and had not expensive systems of hydraulic mining been introduced by the syndicates and combined companies, Dawson would have been deserted like so many other mushroom towns.

George Carmack, with two Indian brothers of his wife, was one



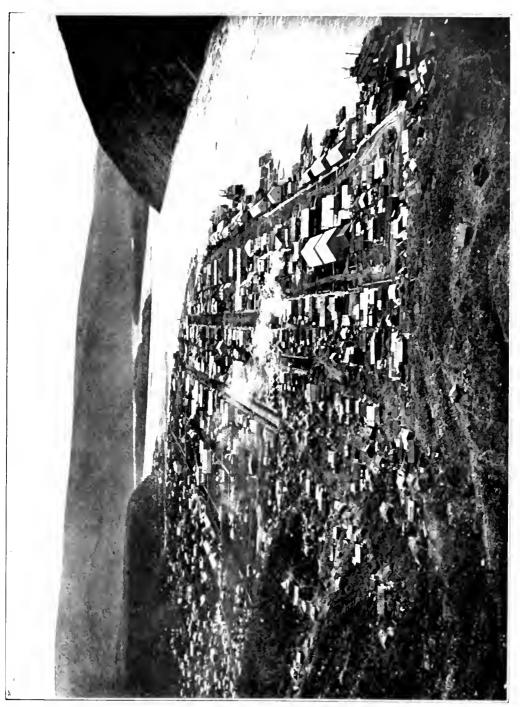
STREET SCENE, DAWSON.

day in Angust, 1896, fishing at the month of the Klondike River. They struck Bonanza Creek, and on prospecting washed out twelve dollars from their first pan. They immediately staked claims. On the site of Dawson they built a raft and floated down the river to Forty Mile Creek to file their claim. The first year three hundred thousand dollars were taken out. The yield in 1900 had risen to twenty-two million two hundred and seventy-five thousand; since then it has been steadily diminishing.

The traveller with plenty of time may take steamship at Dawson for the great trip down the Yukon to its month. Forty-Mile, which should have borne its native name of Chetondeg, was the first mining camp on the Yukon. It even boasted of an opera house, but the Klondike strike depopulated it. It has still some importance as the mining interests in the neighborhood are dependent on it for supplies. The source of the mighty Tanana River, the greatest tributary of the Yukon, having been navigated by steamboat for seven hundred miles, is not far away from the source of Forty-Mile. Fifty miles farther down the river, at the junction of the now famous Mission, is Eagle, the first town in Alaska proper. It has a population of several hundred people and is likely to grow in importance as soon as it is connected by railway, as it is now by telegraph, with Valdez, at the head of Prince William Sound. Companies of American soldiers are generally stationed at Fort Egbert and the presence of the officers and their wives gives the place a pleasant society. Although it is in the vicinity of the Arctic Circle, and more than three hundred miles from the coast, the inhabitants point with pride to their native vegetables, which attain great luxuriance by having the sun all day and all night during the short summer. Here one might if one pleased leave the steamship and return to the coast by the government trail, following the telegraph posts and crossing the wonderful Character mountains.

Circle City, so named because of its proximity to the Arctic Circle, is hardly a city now, though before the Klondike days the discovery of gold on Birch Creek, a few miles away, attracted more than a thousand miners. The most northerly point on the Yukon is at Port Yukon, established by the Hudson Bay Company in 1847, first at the mouth of the Porcupine River, which is navigable for light draft steam-boats for one hundred miles. It used to take two years to reach this place from York Factory on Hudson Bay, four thousand miles to the east. It was formerly a great centre for the fur trade among the Indians, but as that trade diminished there was nothing to keep it alive and now what is of chief interest is the lonely graveyard, said to be the only one in the Arctic Circle.

The river below Dawson is often called the Upper Ramparts and here is the finest scenery in Alaska, the stream being half a mile wide and flowing between lofty banks. Then for two hundred miles it winds through "the Flats," sometimes there dividing into several channels with sluggish current and offering great obstacles to the pilots from





A4. A8K A. 1595

the shifting bars. It has been estimated that the islands tone formed are as many as ten thousand in number and many of these are covered with a dense growth of cottonwood, birch and spruce trees. The value widens out into a comparatively level plain, in some places a hundred miles from escarpment to escarpment. Many travellers are wearfed by the monotony, but others find a great charm in the wide spaces and



ROAL LANDING, DAWSON

the silence, the distant views of cloudlike mountains, occasional glimpses of Indian or Eskimo settlements as the steamship approaches the shore.

The third great division of the river is also called the Ramparts. Here it again contracts into a narrow swift current, in some places shooting down at an incline of more than twenty feet to the mile. The town of Rampart, founded by Captain Mayo in 1873, was formerly the headquarters of the Third Judicial District of Alaska; it has lost some of its importance but has a charm all its own. On the bluff runs the long winding street with log houses having the characteristic earth-and flower covered roofs. It has a population of about four hundred and is the centre of trade for the Minook mining regions, which in 1906 produced three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, lying toward the

south. On the other side of the river and half a mile away the Government maintains a successful agricultural station which has proved that grain can ripen there year after year, while potatoes, cabbages, peas and other vegetables thrive wonderfully. Though the winter temperature sometimes reaches seventy degrees below zero the climate is not so severe as in Minnesota because blizzards are unknown.

Within a day's sail of Rampart, down at the junction of the great River Tanana is the town of Tanana, sometimes called Weare. It is



RESIDENCE OF MRS. CARMACK, WIFE OF THE DISCOVERER OF THE KLONDIKE.

regarded as the most beautiful place on the Yukon, being situated on a high intervale with a magnificent view of wide spreading waters. Cities at the junction of great rivers have always a peculiarly inspiring charm. Tanana has wide streets and the log houses, all adorned with summer blooms, are set far back embowered in lovely colors. Adjoining Tanana is Fort Gibson, established in 1900. It is garrisoned by two companies of United States Infantry and a company of the Signal Corps. It would be no exile for a man to be stationed there even in winter, for the long nights are made gay by all sorts of athletic sports and the summers are a dream of delight—a clear sparkling atmosphere perfumed with myriads of roses.

11.181.1

From Tanana one may make a side excursion up the Tanana River to the fine new town of Fairbanks, which is one of the largest centre of population in Alaska. In 1898 Mr. Alfred H. Brook, one of the ablest attachés of the United States Geological Survey, predicted that gold would be found in the valley of this great river. Four year "ater Felix Pedro, following the indications, made the first discovery and by the autumn of the next year eight hundred men were staking claims

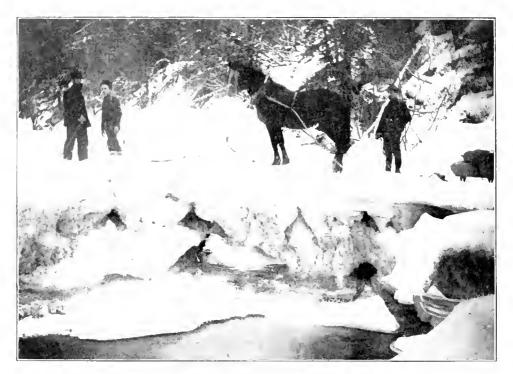


BENNETE

in the various streams that are tributary to it. The district and principal camp were named Fairbanks, after the Vice President of the United States. By 1906 the output of gold had reached more than nine millions; its trade alone in 1907 had attained a volume of more than two millions, and that year a disastrons strike occurred. It was at tended with great violence and put a temporary end to the prosperity of the place.

The town of Chena, although situated at the junction of the Chena and the Tanana, at the head of navigation for large steamships, has not kept pace with Fairbanks for the reason that it is eight or nine miles farther away from the gold producing creeks.

The river is open generally for five months — from about the middle of May until the middle of October. From Chena one can go to Fairbanks by the Tanana Valley Railway; this also connects with the principal mines. A railway, possibly two, will soon connect it with the coast. Even now one can ride comfortably in summer, at least from Fairbanks to Valdez, in a little more than a week. That the rail-



ICE BRIDGE ON SKAGUAY RIVER.

road is needed is shown by the fact that over the forty-five miles already constructed as many as fifty thousand passengers are carried in a single season, while the freight transported amounts to fifteen thousand tons at a present cost of fifty-eight cents a ton per mile. When the material for the railway was first brought—some of it from a distance of six thousand miles—the local freight rate was nearly six times as much.

Fairbanks is one of the marvels of the North. It is a well-built town with a permanent population of upwards of four thousand. The town is lighted by electricity, a central steam plant heats the business section and many private houses. An excellent telephone service extends not

ALASKA, 1597

only throughout the city, but also into seven adjacent towns and even to the mines in the neighboring valleys. There is a full water supply, enabling the fire district to boast of fifteen or more streams at one hundred and forty pounds pressure. There are three banks, each main taining an expert assayer. Opposite the city, on Garden Island, on the left bank of the river, and connected by two substantial bridges, are situated five large saw mills which exploit the native timber, which consists of poplar, spruce, hemlock and birch, rafted down from the upper reaches of the river. Here also are the foundries and the terminals of the railway.

There are twelve hotels, two daily papers, printed on cylinder presses, a weekly and a quarterly, two generously managed hospitals, and five churches, a large theater, clubs and other adjuncts to instruction and amusement. The four-year course at the Fairbanks high school admits to Washington State University by certificate.

Within a few miles of Fairbanks more than thirty thousand acres of productive land have been preempted according to the United States homestead laws and the productiveness of the soil is anazing to all visitors. This is especially true of the region round the Hot Springs in the lower valley of the Tanana, where all sorts of delicions vegetables are raised and the hay crop is enormous. The town is governed by a council of seven members and a courtesy mayor. The finances are provided by various forms of taxation and assessment, and in 1906 the budget amounted to almost a hundred thousand dollars, which supports the fire department, the police, the streets and the hospitals.

During the last long reaches of the Yukon through low-lying plains the principal town to interest the traveller is Nulato, of tragic memory. It is about three hundred miles below Tanana. Here occurred bloody encounters with savage natives and more than once the fortification there was destroyed and all its garrison murdered.

Nulate is within the United States Reindeer Reserve and is one of the headquarters for the herd. These are the result of the application made by the Jesuit director of the Roman Catholic Mission, who, in 1899, wrote Dr. Sheldon Jackson, assuring him that there was plenty of deer moss within sixty miles of that place.



LAPLANDERS MILKING REINDEER AT PORT CLARENCE.

Copyright, 1900, by E. A. Hegg.

CHAPTER XIV.

REINDEER AND ESKIMOS.

lacktriangle lacktrianglinteresting. They have long been comparatively abundant on the other side of Bering Strait but had never been brought to Alaska, nor had any serious attempt ever been made to domesticate the caribou. On the Asian continent his value had long been recognized. Like the banyan tree of the Tropics this product of the North is useful in every part to the native. His flesh is nutritious and especially rich in carbon. The milk is used for drinking and for cheese; the horns are utilized for making knife handles, or when scraped for forming ammonia: the skins are invaluable for clothing and for boots; even the entrails are valuable. The animals feed on the moss of the tundra which has been repeatedly pointed out as sufficient to support ten millions of them; they find it for themselves, scratching up the snow with their sharp hoofs. They require no grass, hay or grain. As carriers across the snow they are far superior to the Eskimo or malamute dogs, and more reliable, a team often being able to make one hundred miles a day.

 $\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$, 1599

Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Commissioner of Education for Alaska, conceived the plan of importing a sufficient number of these reindeer from Siberia, together with a number of Laplanders, Finns and Norwegians who were acquainted with their liabils and management, so as to train the native Eskimo in the use of the animals. It was felt by him that as the native population was becoming more and more desperate owing to diminution of their natural food supply something should be done to support the unfortunates. With great difficulty he prevailed upon Congress to appropriate a fund for this purpose. His plan was to introduce at each of the thirty nine schools scattered through the frozen north, from the Yukon to the end of the Alcutian Islands, a nucleus of a herd which should be under the care of reliable natives selected by the teachers. He assured the Government that " reindeer entrusted to the ordinary individual savage would disappear within a twelvemonth after they had been given to him." So he inaugurated the policy of lending small herds to missionary societies, the Government reserving the right, after a term of not less than three years, to call upon the mission station for the same number of deer that composed the herd leased, being regarded as " in the nature of an outfit of industrial apparatus." Knowing the natural increase of the reindeer he predicted that a herd of five hundred ought to furnish an increase of two hundred each spring. In 4891 sixteen head of reindeer were introduced as an experiment; by natural increase and by the accretion of others imported from Siberia, in two years the number had risen to fourteen hundred and sixty-six. The next year one hundred and sixtyone were imported from Siberia, and in spite of some losses by the next year they had increased to more than two thousand. At the present time the herds are estimated to amount to more than ten times that number, some under Federal control, others loaned to missions for the purposes of industrial training, and still others kept at special stations for emergency purposes.

How useful they may be in such circumstances is well shown by a report made to the Government by the Honorable John G. Brady, the former missionary Governor of Alaska, in 1899. After showing how unjust many persons and even newspapers had been in reviling the chief promoter of the scheme, and calling it a fad, he goes on to say:

"The purchase of several hundred of these animals in Norway and Lapland and their shipment across the Atlantic and the continent and by steamship again from Seattle to Haines Mission, and the dying of a large proportion of them at that point, and all the subsequent evils, had nothing to do with the problems of the introduction of domestic reindeer into western and northern Alaska for the use of the Eskimos. When editors and writers raise the cry of 'failure' and 'fad' they



A SLED REINDEER.

simply show that they are not acquainted with the facts, or, if they are, that they are prejudiced and are not willing to stick to the truth.

"At the very time the cry of starvation was raised in the newspapers concerning the miners on the Klondike, another cry went up that a large number of whalers at Point Barrow were caught in the ice and unless they got relief many would starve to death before spring. Accordingly the revenue cutter Bear was outfitted and sent to give relief. She landed a party of three officers — Lieutenants Jarvis and Berthoff and Dr. Call. Under conditions that try men's souls, they made their way from the spot where they were landed at Cape Vancouver, a long distance south of the Yukon River, around the margin of the coast, till

MACHINE INOU NAMED IN





 $\Lambda 1.\Lambda 8 \% \Lambda$. 1601

they came to the missionary reindeer station at Port Clarence. Here Mr. W. T. Lopp and the native Eskimo, Antisarlook, at the earnest entreaty of Lieutenant Jarvis, turned over their herds of reindeer to him, amounting in all to four hundred and thirty seven annuals, and the natives not only parted with their animals, but volunteered to go with Lieutenant Jarvis to drive them to Point Barrow.

"After several fearful weeks they reached that station and gave immediate relief to those hungry men and kept them alive until the icepack broke up. About a hundred of these animals had to be slaugh tered. Surely there was no 'fad' about reindeer at this point. The food they afforded kept two hundred souls alive. Who has ever seen a single notice of this event to the credit of the reindeer, the missionary or the native? Attention was called last year to the heroism of the above-mentioned officers. It will surely compare well with any act of bravery that has occurred within recent years, and we think that Congress should not allow another session to pass without giving them due recognition."

Congress ultimately granted Lieutenant Jarvis a medal for gallant conduct.

The imported Lapps and such natives as took hold of the industry have prospered to such an extent that some of them have accumulated herds of more than a hundred, and one woman, Mary An-dre-wuk, known as the Reindeer Queen, had in 1905 more than three hundred. The advantage to the natives in inspiring in them self-respect and a sense of independence justified the experiment even had it not proved successful in other respects. It is interesting to know that reindeer moss was recommended as a suitable food for human beings by an edict of Gustavus III of Sweden. The taste of it is slightly pungent or acrid, but rather agreeable.

Had it not been for the coast mountains the Yukon might have entered Norton Sound after a straight course of less than a hundred miles from Nulato; instead it skirts these mountains, which are probably packed with gold, and flows almost directly south, part of the way running parallel to the great Kuskokwim, and then turning north, debouches into Bering Sea by at least seven mouths. The delta is about a hundred miles wide and the immense quantity of river water pouring

out into the sea makes it shallow and fresh for a long distance. The whole region where it ends its course is densely infested with the blood-thirstiest mosquitoes in the world. A sufferer from their torments writes thus feelingly: "Breeding here, as they do in the vast network of slough and swamp, they are able to rally round and to infest the wake and progress of the explorer beyond all adequate description, and language is unable to portray the misery and annoyance accompanying their presence. It will naturally be asked how do the natives



ESKIMO WOMEN AND THEIR TOUNG, CAPE PRINCE OF WALES.

bear this? They too are annoyed and suffer, but it should be borne in mind that their bodies are anointed with rancid oil and certain ammoniacal vapors, peculiar to their garments from constant wear, have a repellent power which even the mosquitoes, blood-thirsty as they are, are hardly equal to meet. . . .

"The traveller who exposes his bare eyes or face here loses his natural appearance; his eyelids swell up and close, and his face becomes one mass of lumps and fiery pimples. Mosquitoes torture the Indian dogs to death, especially if one of these animals, by mange or otherwise, loses an inconsiderable portion of its thick hairy covering, and even drive the bear and deer into the water."

This is the barren region of the Coast Eskimos, who, living apart

A1. VSK A. 1600

from the whites, have been able to preserve better their integrity than those nearer the settlements.

The Eskimo or Immit are among the most interesting people of Alaska, forming about sixty per cent, of the whole native population. According to the census of 4890 there were about fourteen thousand of them, mostly settled permanently along the coast of the Bering Sea, and very few, less than one fifth, within the Arctic Circle. They are by nature "peaceful and docile, trustful and generous," General Greely believes that they are gradually disappearing before the advance of the white men, whose treatment of them, as of all the native races, he calls "disgraceful to a nation claiming to be civifized, humanitarian or Christian." He says:

"In general, contact with the white man has steadily tended to degeneration among the four principal tribes of Alaska, though at times there have been spasmodic and usually fruitless efforts on the part of the United States to correct the most flagrant and degrading violations of personal rights and public decency. . . . In a journey of over two thousand miles through Alaska, the writer discussed the situation with a dozen or more missionaries at nine separate stations and representing six religions bodies. Every one answered in the negative when asked if the natives had improved in honesty, the men in industry, the women in chastity, and the youth in promise of higher morality.

"In mining towns and camps the saloon and dance-house, which foster in men indulgence in liquor and offer to young girls the allurements of finery and a life of apparent case, are factors potent in degeneration and so attractive in appearance that only few natives withstand them. At remote points traders, fishermen and whalers have been only too often guilty of gross misconduct destructive of the moral character and physical health of the unfortunate native."

General Greely thinks that the Eskimos have suffered more than any other Alaskan race by contact with the white man: "Vitally changed conditions of life have seriously affected the Eskimo, who find their means of subsistence largely destroyed, their habitat invaded, and new methods of life forced upon them. Decimated by epidemic diseases introduced by the whites, victims of unprincipled

tiquor dealers, often maltreated by vicious traders, and exploited by the unscrupulous, the steady degeneration of these hospitable, merryhearted and simple-minded people is apparently a matter of time. The introduction of the reindeer, the efforts to teach industrial methods and the rendering of medical aid to the suffering, are the only redeeming and hopeful features of the Eskimo situation at present."

The origin of the Eskimo is a mooted question, the balance of opin-



FOUR BEAUTIES OF CAPE PRINCE OF WALES WITH SLED REINDEER.

ion swaying to the conclusion that they did not come from Asia but spread from the East. Their characteristic canoe or kayak, called by the Russians bidarka, is precisely like that used by the Greenland Eskimo. Their skin parka, or outside garment, worn alike by men, women and children, is also characteristic of the whole race. The Alaskan Eskimo are divided into various tribes such as the Kopagmute, Nunatagmute, Mahlemute, Unaligmute, and others, all ending in mute and having similar manners and customs. They have no definitely recognized chief but in each settlement generally one man, a successful trader or fisherman, called the unalik or spokesman, holds some influence among them, not comparable, however, to that of the shaman

ALASKA. 1605

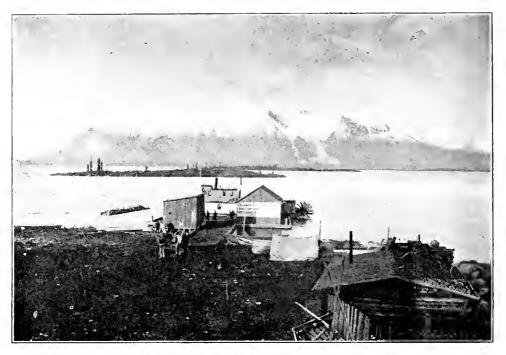
who takes a great part in their festivities and stimulates their superstitions. They are skilful fishermen and hunters. Fish they catch with hooks and nets; they spear seal on the ice, their implements made of spruce or larch headed with stone or bone or walrus teeth. Parties of a hundred or more natives, all in their kayaks, have been seen silently and in perfect order going out to hunt the beluga or white whale. At a signal given by the leader, the kayaks paddle to seaward of the school and yelling and shricking and splashing with paddles and spears, frighten the belugas ashore. In former days they would sometimes secure as many as a hundred in a single day. Wounded whales would be kept affort by means of inflated bladders made of young sealskins.

A feast would follow the slaughter of the beluga, the natives liking the blubber and ment uncooked, or at least parboiled, with whale or seal oil as a sance. The skins they tan with putrefied fish roe. In summer they do their cooking out of doors and live in log houses roofed with skins and open in front, without chimneys. Their winter houses are half underground buts, often constructed of whale ribs against which are piled logs of drift wood. Outside of this another wall is built, either of stones or logs, the intervals filled with earth or rubble; the whole structure is then covered with sods, leaving a small opening at the top which can be closed by a frame holding a thin, translucent seal skin, The entrance is a passage ten or twelve feet in length which must be " negotiated " on hands and knees. Inside the entrance visitor or fresh air is barred by a bear or reindeer skin curtain. In the centre is the fireplace, the smoke from which is supposed to find its way out of the roof aperture, but generally gets into the eyes of the immates. The floor may be planked and the family sleep on a sort of divan, covered with mats and skins, which is built along the sides. In case two families inhabit one house the sleeping places are separated by matcurtains or a conventional piece of wood, which serves the imagination as a barrier.

Each village has an assembly house called *kashga* which is often as much as sixty feet square and twenty or thirty feet high. A raised platform sometimes made in three tiers runs around the sides and the general fireplace is very large. Here are carried on the common labors of the natives, their councils, their feasts and festivals, and here sleep

the adult unmarried males. Their hot baths also are performed in its superheated and fetid atmosphere.

They love to masquerade and their dances are often accomplished in masks. Sometimes the women appear in male garments, wearing mustaches with bead pendants instead of labrets in the under lip. Sometimes the men appear as women. Their only musical instrument is a bladder dram which is beaten with a thump and a pause, then two



MT. ATLIN, LAKE AND BOAT LANDING AT ATLIN.

thumps and a pause, like a slow waltz. This is accompanied by weird singing. The dancing consists wholly of contortions without moving from the spot. This posturing, which displays suppleness, never depicts anything indecent or immodest. The men wear on these occasions white reindeer skin and summer boots, the women their ordinary dress with the addition of bracelets and beads.

Lieutenant L. Zagoskin of the Russian Navy thus describes an entertainment given by the Eskimo women:—

"We entered the kashga by the common passage and found the guests already assembled but of the hostesses nothing was to be seen. On three sides of the apartment stone lamps were lighted, the fire-



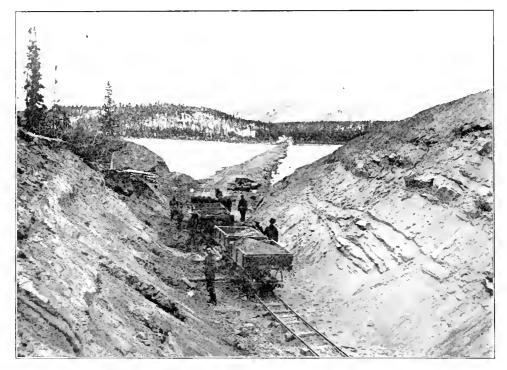
NATIVE ALASKAN NEEDLEWOMAN.

ALASKA. 1607

hole was covered with boards, one of them having a circular opening through which the hostesses were to make their appearance. Two other burning lamps were placed in front of the fire hole. The gae to who formed the chorus began to sing to the sound of the drum, two men keeping them in order by beating time with sticks adorned with wolfs' tails and gulls' wings. Thus a good half hour passed by. Of the song my interpreter told me that it consisted of pleasantry directed against the women; that it was evident they had nothing to give, as they had not shown themselves for so long a time. Another song praised the housewifely accomplishments of some woman whose appearance was impatiently expected with a promised trencher of the mixed mess of reindeer fat and berries. No sooner was this song finished than the woman appeared and was received with the greatest enthusiasm. The dish was set before the men, and the woman retreated amid vociferous compliments on her culinary skill. She was followed by another woman. The beating of drams increased in violence and the wording of the song was changed. Standing up in the centre of the circle the woman began to relate, in mimicry and gesture, how she obtained the fat, how she stored it in various receptacles, how she cleansed and melted it, and then placing a kantag on her head she invited the spectators with gestures to approach. The song went on, while eagerness to partake of the promised luxury lighted up the faces of the crowd. At last the wooden spoons were distributed, one to each man, and nothing was heard for some time but the guzzling of the Juscions thiid. Another woman appeared, followed by still another, and luxuries of all kinds were produced in quick succession and as quickly despatched, while the singers pointedly alluded to the praiseworthy Russian custom of distributing tobacco. When the desired luxury had been produced a woman represented with great skill the various stages of stupefaction resulting from smoking and snuffing. All the women appeared in men's parkas."

The return entertainment presented by the men began with a chorus sung under the tire hole. They informed the women that trapping, hunting and trade were bad and that they had nothing to do but sing and dance to please the women. Then an antiphonal chorus by the women replied that since they were so lazy that they could not get

any food and cared for nothing but smoking and bathing, they had better go supperless to bed. Then the men replied that they would go and lunt for something. One of them appeared through the opening in the fire-hole. He was dressed in female apparel with bead pendants in his nose and with fringes of wolverine tails and beads and bracelets, and this one mimicked the actions of the women. Then



GRADING ACROSS LAKE ON WHITE PASS AND YUKON R. R.

throwing off his parka he gave a vivid representation of how seated in his swift kayak he pursued the maklak seal. A whole boiled seal was then served. Others in like manner represented a reindeer lunt, and all sorts of domestic exercises. Sometimes practical jokes are played and are always taken in good spirit and never resented.

The autumnal festival in honor of deceased kinsfolk is thus described by Mr. Ivan Petrof, who is an authority on Alaskan ethnology:—

"At sunset the men assemble in the kashga, and, after a hurried bath, ornament each other by tracing various figures with a mixture of oil and charcoal on the naked back. Two boys, who for this occasion are respectively named Rayen and Hawk, are in attendance, mixALASKA 1609

ing the paint, etc. Finally the faces also are thickly smeared, and then the females are summoned into the kashga. After a brief lapse of time a noise is heard, shricks and yells, snorting and roaring, and the disguised men, emerging from the fire hole, show their heads above the floor, blowing and puffing like seals. It is impossible to distinguish any human figure, as some are crawling with their feet foremost, others



DRIVING THE LAST SPIKE ON THE WHITE PASS AND YEKON R. R. AT LAKE BENNETT.

running on their hands and feet, while the head of another is seen protruding between the legs of a companion. They all cling together and move in concert, like one immense snake. A number of the merwear masks representing the heads of animals, and the unsightly being advance upon the spectators, but chiefly endeavoring to frighten the women, who have no means of escaping molestation except by buying off the actors with presents. Knowing what was before them, they have brought the kantags or wooden bowls full of delicious morsels—beloga blubber, walrus meat, whale oiled berries, and other dainties. When each of the maskers has eaten and tilled a bowl or two to take

home, they include in a pantomine and gesture play of a highly grotesque character. After completing the ceremony in the kashga the maskers frequently visit some of the dwellings and receive gifts in each, the whole performance ending with singing, dancing and feasting in the kashga."

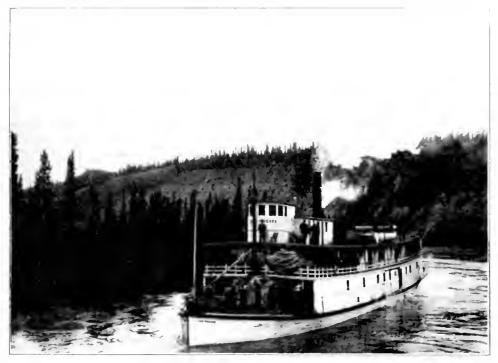
At one of these annual memorial feasts witnessed by Zagoskin there were seventy persons present and the gifts that were to be distributed in memory of the seven who had died consisted of spears, arrows, various garments, seal skins, paddles, knives, hatchets, rings, mats and other articles. Shamans or tungaks acted as masters of the ceremony and furnished the special songs. Then came the dinner, which consisted of mountains of blubber, several boiled seals, and quantities of dried fish. There were as many as fifteen different dishes or courses.

Another quaint festivity is in honor of the spirits of the sea, which they call ingiak. This is performed with the bladders of all the creatures killed during the year. During the first days of December these bladders — of fish, rats, mice, squirrels, and seals, bear or deer — are inflated, painted gandy colors and hung up in the kashga. The men likewise contribute curiously carved figures of birds and fishes, sometimes with ingeniously contrived eyes, heads or wings. These figures are manipulated all day long and in the meantime are well cured in smoke, amid the chanting of melancholy songs. On the last day they are taken down, attached to painted sticks and carried down to the sea, where they are weighted with stones and set afloat. The people watch them and from their behavior the shamans are enabled to calculate the prosperity of the coming year.

The daily enstoms of the Alaska Eskimo are quaint and curious. The unmarried men sleep in the kashga, some on reindeer skins, others on bare planks, covering themselves with their parkas in lien of pajamas, with their trousers for pillows. About eight o'clock in the morning the first person who happens to awake lights the oil lamp. By and by the women bring in the breakfast. After breakfast the men attend to their various duties—in looking after their traps or going with a dog team for wood; the boys and girls set snares for small game. Early in the afternoon the men return from their work. Their wives help them get off their wet clothes, unlarness the dogs and look after

ALASKA. 1011

the fish or the seal that they have brought home. After dumer too bath is in order. A great fire is lighted inside the kashga, which is speedily heated to suffocation. The men remove their garments, lash themselves with alder branches and dance about, and when they are in a vigorous perspiration they lather themselves with what serves them for soap. This they wash off with fresh water and fling it into the four corners. Then they rush out into the snow or jump into a



"GOV. PINGREE" ON THIRTY MILE RIVER.

river if one be near and free from ice. Then the opening of the kashga is removed so that a little ventilation may enter and the men sit around on the platform as if they had had a Turkish bath.

When a native is ill the medicine man is called to drive out the evil spirit. The process is thus described:

"In one of the dwellings sits the patient, suffering from fever and rheumatic pains; before him are placed two lighted oil lamps, and a parka is drawn over his head, while two shamans or tungaks, one standing on each side, alternately sing and beat the drum. Behind them, faintly visible in the semidarkness, is the head of an old woman

who, while imitating the croaking of a raven, rubs and pounds the back of the patient. If the pain does not cease the old woman changes her tactics and also her voice, imitating successively the chattering of magpies, the barking of dogs, and the howling of wolves, and if all this be in vain she throws herself upon the sufferer, cuffing and beating him until she makes him forget one pain in another, while the tungaks sing londer and londer and the drums give forth a deafening noise. At last she snatches the parka from the patient's head, yells repeatedly, and points to the roof; the cover of the smoke-hole is removed and the evil spirit which has caused the sickness escapes amid the beating of drums and the triumphant cry, 'He is gone! He is gone! Ugh! 'Ugh!' and the old woman, her task accomplished, collapses into a mass of rags upon the floor. It is the third spirit driven out of this patient — how many more dwell within him nobody can tell; if it was the last he will soon mend, but, on the other hand, if not the last there will be more chanting, more drumming, more cuffing and more payments to the cunning tungaks, until the sick man either dies or can pay no The tungaks claim that their scheme and skill consist in discovering what spirit infests the sick man, and to drive it out they do not consider difficult at all."



GOING TH YULON PIVER.

CHAPTER XV.

ST. MICHAEL'S AND NOME.

UHE steamships plying the Yukon, unless they get stuck on some sandbar at its mouth, land passengers about sixty miles north of the Afun or Aphoon branch of the river at Fort St. Michael's, which was founded by the Russians in 1833, and still boasts the redoubt and storehouse built by Mikhail Tebenkof in 1833. The Russian fort was attacked in 1836 by hostile Unalignates, who occupied the coast of North Sound as far down as the Yukon and up into the country as far as the mountains. It was successfully defended, however, A Russian church was built here and is still maintained. St. Michael's is a United States Military Reservation and is situated on an island twenty five miles long and six or seven wide and rising to volcanic heights called the Shaman Mountains. Commercial and transportation companies have been permitted to establish themselves there, and travellers are accommodated at a good hotel, but no liquor is permitted to be sold. The Eskimos bring here their beautiful carved walrns tusks. toy models of their kayaks and bidarkas, furs and basket ware.

A small tug or steamer sails from here the hundred and eleven miles across Norton Sound to Nome, where we may have the exciting experience of being landed in the surf, perhaps getting thoroughly wet in the iey waters of the roadstead. Few of the early gold-seekers escaped that baptism of the north. At the present time when passengers are desirous of landing at Nome they are transferred to a stont flat-bottomed barge which is hauled in by a cable till it grounds. Then a cage is let down from a heavy projecting beam and when filled is carried over the surf to a high platform on the land.

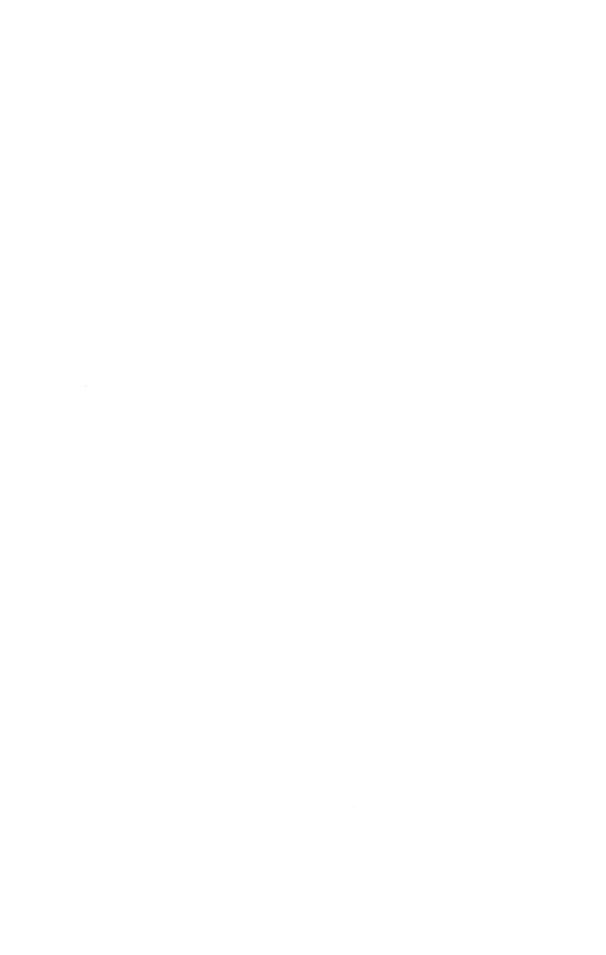
Mr. John Seudder McLain, who accompanied the Senatorial "Chi-Cha-Kos" on their memorable trip to Alaska in 1903, thus gives his impression of Nome:—

"Take a low sandy beach, one without a tree within fifty miles; show a white line where the waves break into foam along the shore; stretch along the water's edge for a mile or more a double row of frame buildings, most of them two stories high and facing each other; cover the street between with boards laid on the sand; don't be very particular about making the street lines straight, nor insist that the street shall have uniform width; let the elevation and width of the sidewalks be determined by chance, it produces more variety and claims closer attention from the pedestrian; fill the lower floors of the buildings along the street with business undertakings of various kinds, and the upper floors reserve for living purposes; throw in a liberal portion of places devoted to the gratification of highly developed thirsts; fill the air at frequent intervals with the sounds of ragtime music; gather on the sidewalk and in the narrow street groups of men who seem to have nothing particular to do and are doing it; then go back from the first street and locate a church or two, a school house, a federal courthouse and custom house, sprinkle around a few small buildings for residence purposes; fill the air with a cold drizzle and you have the materials out of which were obtained my first impressions of Nome. on the morning of July 29."

Nome stretches along the beach almost due east and west for the distance of twenty-five or more city blocks from Snake River, where the two cemeteries are laid out. At first it consisted of a single street which was the beach itself, but as it grew one parallel street after an-

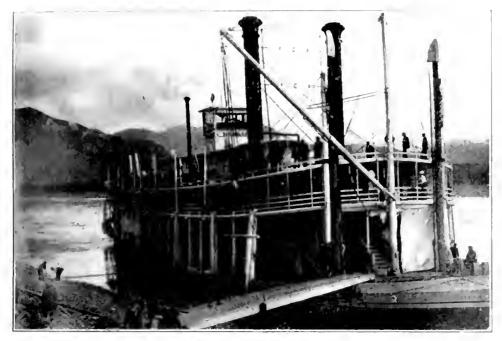


A STEAMER RACE FROM DAMSON TO WHITE HOUSE ON THE YEADS.



ALASKA. 1615

other was added until now it lies on the tundra half a dozen or more streets back. The buildings, especially along the front, are a curiou and picturesque jumble of residences, apartment houses, shop, aloon, banks, millinery establishments, churches, dance halls, government buildings, steamship and transportation offices, hospitals, and schools. Here one finds great heaps of coal worth almost its weight in gold, here an Eskimo tent. The buildings next the sea project out over the



TYPE OF STRAMER USED ON THE YUKON.

water. The streets, though nominally laid out four square, have in some cases got juggled and cross at angles; buildings have been erected with slight attention to what might be called registration; one may be a couple of feet in front of another, while still another faces a different point of the compass.

There are board sidewalks not quite so well kept as the one at Atlantic City. In some places it is wide, then it narrows, then it curves and straightens itself; it is above the street; it is below the street; here it is well kept, here, possibly at a crossing, it is badly wrecked. None has all the conveniences of a modern city in the way of amusements, educational and otherwise. It is connected with Scattle by cable

and wireless and a system of long-distance telephone puts it into communication with the other mining centres of the peninsula, which may be reached, in summer by automobiles or stages, and in winter by reindeer or dog teams and sledges. There are excellent schools serving a permanent population of four thousand and more. There are three newspapers; a water system which is kept open in winter by a parallel system of steam pipes has been established. The town is brilliantly lighted with electricity, though owing to the price of coal the light comes high. The summer traffic in freight is said to amount to a hundred thousand tons. One lumber firm at Nome imports stock by the million feet from Puget Sound. A railway, known as the Wild Goose, runs north from Nome fifty miles through the river valley and, crossing to the headwaters of the Kruzgamepa, has its terminus at Lane's Landing on the Kuzitrin.

One may go by boat to Tin City, three miles west of Teller, at the Cape Prince of Wales, where valuable tin mines have been discovered. This was the region where the early miners found sluicing for gold impossible owing to the presence of heavy gravel. They did not recognize in this enemy a masked and secret friend. It was really stream tin and the probabilities are that in time a good part of the twenty million dollars' worth of tin used in the United States will be supplied from the Seward Peninsula.

The Congregational Church established a mission at Cape Prince of Wales in 1890; four years later the minister in charge was murdered by some renegade Eskimos. The murderers were promptly executed by the authorities of their own village. This was one of the few known instances of the natives of this part of Alaska ever showing any unprovoked lawlessness toward the whites.

From the highest part of the Cape Prince of Wales on a clear day the mountains of Kamchatka can be seen, and one can not help wondering how it was that the corresponding glimpses of Alaska from the high hills back of East Cape, rising as they do to a height of a mile, did not long before cause it to be surmised that the Bering Strait separated two continents.

From Nome one may sail directly to Seattle, a distance of nearly twenty-seven hundred and fifty miles. One passes not far from the ALASKA. 1617

great St. Lawrence Island, which lies about one hundred and fifty miles south of Bering Sea and within sight of Indian Point in Siberia, forty miles or so away. It is about a hundred miles long and forty miles wide. Its coast is lined with high cliffs which sweep up into considerable mountains in the interior, where there are a number of lakes connected with salmon streams. There is only one good harbor. The inhabitants, though they deny the fact, are descendants of Siberian



FREIGHTING ON THE YUKON IN WINIFIG.

natives, who frequently abuse them and even massacre them. Disease and famine in recent years have reduced the population considerably. It is now an interesting station for the reindeer which, with the instruction of the mission school, are helping the people to be self-supporting.

Lieutenant Maynard of the United States Navy, who visited this island in 1874, thus describes the appearance of the natives:—

"The men are tall and straight, without hair upon their faces except a slight mustache and a few scattered hairs upon the chins of the old men. They have black hair and eyes, and their complexion is of a very light copper color. Their dress consists of a kind of shirt reaching half way to the knee, made in some cases of tanned reindeer skin, and in others of bird skins (feathers outside). It fits closely around the neck and has a hood that can be drawn over the head, lined with the fur of dogs and foxes or with bird skins. It is confined at the waist by a belt, from which hang a sheath knife and a skin tobacco pouch. Their breeches are made of tanned hair-seal skin, fitting the legs closely,



NOME'S QUINTET STUCK ON A SLIVER.

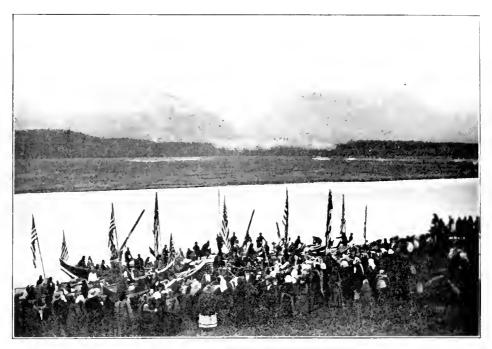
and tied at the ankle with leather strings. They wear on their feet a kind of moceasin made of seal skin, with a sole of walrus hide.

"The dress of the women is somewhat different. Their upper garment is made of the intestines of the walrus, neatly sewed together, and is similar in shape to that of the men, but longer and worn without a belt. Beneath this they wear short drawers, reaching only to the knee, made of tanned seal skins. Instead of moccasins they wear a sort of boot, the legs of which are made of either the throat or intestines of the walrus, and the sole of walrus hide. Most of the men shave the crown of their heads, leaving only a rim of their hair, about an inch wide entirely around the head. The women do not cut their hair, but part it in the middle, and wear it in two braids with strings

ALASKA 1619

of heads intermixed. Their foreheads, checks, chins and arm—are tat tooed in various devices with a light blue pigment of some kind, and the ears of some have little notches cut in them. None of the men are tattooed, but many wear little strings of beads in their ears. Their countenances are bright and rather intelligent and both men and women are lively and talkative."

A little less than half way between St. Lawrence Island and the Pribilofs stands the lonely island of St. Matthew. It was discovered and named by Bering, and rediscovered by Captain Cook, who gave it another name that did not live. His name for the queer promontory at the southeastern end was Cape Upright. This is a perpendicular erag fifteen hundred feet high. On the northwestern end is another bluff that rises to a height of sixteen hundred and seventy feet. Here also are clear streams and ponds filled with trout. Its only inhabitants are enormous white bears, some of them as much as eight feet long, and innumerable birds—shags, gulls, sea-parrots, murries, chulskies, eider ducks, Canada geese, plovers, and great blue cranes.



CHILKAT INDIANS WAITING FOR THE SITKANS TO ARRIVE TO THE POTLATCH,

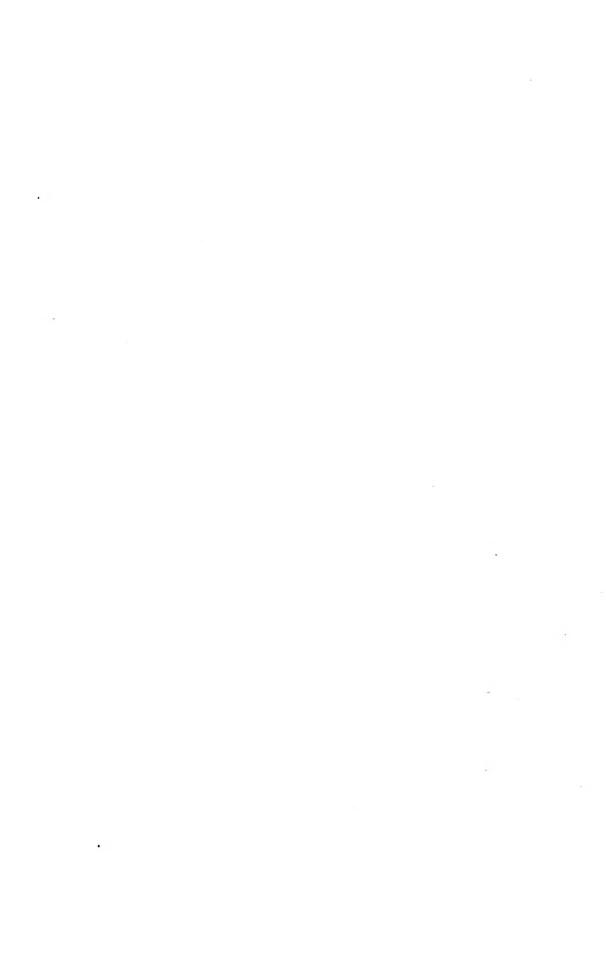
CHAPTER XVI.

SITKA.

 γ INCE we are travelling by imagination we may have any kind of a conveyance and we may instantly transport ourselves back to Juneau and take another trip along the coast. This time we shall stop at Sitka, situated on the southwesterly side of Baránof Island, and about a hundred miles in a straight line from Juneau. It is reached by the inland passage and is enchantingly situated against a background of beautiful wooded mountains with its harbor gleaming blue and purple amid a multitude of lovely islands. As the tourist approaches the town by either of the three possible passages, threading these beautiful passages around rugged points, the eve catches sight of the Russo-Greek cathedral church of St. Michael, sacred to the memory of the saintly Veniaminof. It stands in full sight from the sea and seems to give promise of a foreign city—with its green roof, its big clock, its peculiar balloon-slaped spire surmounted by the Greek cross, and its octagonal belfry with the six bells sent from Moscow hanging each in its arch.

On landing one is faced by the old Russian storehouse, an enormous









MASKA. 1621

log structure which stands between the wharf and the town. Along the interminable passage and at both ends squat the gray branketed Indian women offering all sorts of trinkets and curro. Some are beautiful and artistic, others are simply barbaron, and crude. There are baskets brought from far Attu, a thousand miles to the we tward where West has become East, great horn spoons carved by the Haida from the authers of mountain sheep or goats; gaudy bend moceasurs, gayly painted cedar or pine canoes and paddles, miniature totem poles, carved out of wood or jade, wooden lamps inlaid with shells and made to look like prehistoric beasts, all sorts of silver adormnents, especially the Alaska totem spoon designed by Lieutenant Schwatka and made by native jewellers, Chilkat blankets, carved and polished gambling implements and ancestral weapons. They are shrewd dealers and the stranger is quite likely to be well taken in.

It is only a few steps from the wharf to the Russian church, and having paid the admission fee of fifty cents one is allowed to see its the ikonostás adorned with its sacred pictures or images in costly frames of chased silver and gold. Above the magnificent cen tral gate made of elaborate bronze is a beautifully painted representation of the Ascension which was formerly in the Lutheran church built in 1840, but now torn down. The ikon of the patron saint was resened from a Russian vessel wrecked just at the entrance of Sitka harbor. The vestments used by the clergy, many of them woven broeades of gold and silver, the gifts of old Baránof, are well worth in specting. The ikon exhibited in the chapel dedicated to "our Lady of Kazan " is studded with jewels. An offer of fifteen thousand dol lars has been refused for it. There are also fine baptismal bowls and ornate crowns used for weddings, censers of beautifully modelled sil ver, missals with jewelled and enamelled covers. The Bible had silver eovers weighing twenty-seven pounds. It was stolen by discharged United States soldiers together with other valuables, a part of which were afterwards recovered badly mutilated. The chapel of St. Mary is used for winter services: it is rendered notable by a wonderful ikon representing the Madonna and Child.

At the building occupied by the Russian Orthodox Mission may be seen interesting relies, Bishop Veniaminof's clock, his writing-desk.

which he made with his own hands, and a beautiful ikon presented by the Princess Potenkin. Other buildings belonging to the Church are on the north side of the cathedral. On the south side is a ponderous log building occupied now as a general storehouse but formerly the head-offices of the Russian-American Fur Company. How many millions' worth of precious furs have been stored there in the palmy days of that industry! A building at the corner of quadrangle was used



POTLATCH POW-WOW, SITKA.

successively as the club of the Russian officers and then for a similar purpose by the United States garrison.

There is a museum of Alaskan curiosities founded by Mr. Sheldon Jackson. The fees for admission help support it.

Before the days of the California gold-fever, the Sitka ship-yards and foundries were busy places, being the only industries of that sort on the Pacific coast. Many of the bells of the California missions were east there. Here was built the famous pug-nosed side-wheeler, the *Politkovsky*, of solid cedar planking four inches thick hewed from immense logs and fastened with copper spikes beaten from virgin placer metal. She carried fourteen iron and two brass cannon and copper boilers three-fourths of an inch thick. The final ceremonies of the transfer of Alaska were consummated on board of the *Politkovsky*

 $\Lambda L \Lambda S K \Lambda_{ij}$ 162a

amid the impressive chanting and intoning of the Russian clergy dressed in their most gorgeous robes. Her brass cannon fixed the last salute and the enormous dark bronze whistle, for years the largest on the Pacific coast, which is still preserved as a sacred refic, blew a long drawn blast. It was on exhibition at the Scattle exposition. This his toric ship, passing through various hands and vicissitudes, but always in Alaskan waters, was finally wrecked in 1908 while doing service as a lighter.

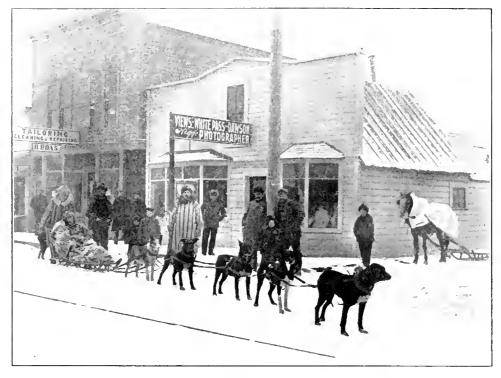
The rocky promontory where Baránof had his clash with the Thlin kits is now occupied by the home of the director of the government agricultural department. It is reached by a long flight of wooden steps. On the hill is the Russian cemetery overlooking Swan Lake. Here are buried many pioneers. What life tragedies here came to the same peaceful ending! In one corner rests the remains of Prince Matsukof's English wife, whose hospitalities were enjoyed by many American and English visitors.

By an executive proclamation in 1890 a strip of land five bundred feet wide on the right bank and two hundred and fifty feet wide on the left bank of the Indian River, called by the Russians the Koloshchinkaya Retcha, has been forever reserved as a park. It extends from the picturesque falls to the month of the river. This and the public garden back of the cathedral and parade-ground sloping to the water give Sitka abundant outing-places. The park is universally admired. It abounds in splendid cedars, and other great Alaskan trees: near the falls formerly stood a cedar which was ten feet in diameter. There are thickets of salmon berry and other delicions fruit bushes; the devil's club here attains a height of twenty feet; in the summer multitudes of beautiful flowers fill the air with fragrance. Enchanting paths. admirably kept, lead down to the river, and when one reaches the beach one suddenly comes upon a small grove of totems erected amid the green spruce trees. Here are the graves of Lisyansky's men who were murdered by the Indians in 1804. Baránof's favorite seat on the great stone near the beach is still pointed out. It is called the Blarney stone and people who kiss it are supposed to be granted persuasive eloquence. There is a Russian inscription carved upon it and many names of visit-

¹ A picture of it appears on page 1484 of this volume.

ing ships have been there recorded. If stones had the eloquence ascribed to them by Shakespeare what fascinating tales that great boulder could relate of days long past!

Although Sitka has lost its importance since the seat of government was transferred to Juneau, it is still the most interesting town in Alaska and is fairly prosperous, though curiously enough its name is not given



DOG TRAIN STARTING FOR THE INTERIOR.

in the Governor's report for 1908 among the incorporated towns, and not a vessel of noticeable tomage either entered or cleared in its harbor during the two years previous. In 1908 there were sixty pupils in the Sitkan schools. One of the most useful of these institutions is the Industrial Training School, which was founded by the Missionary-Governor, John G. Brady, a third of a century ago. Both boys and girls of native stock attend and are educated to become self-supporting; the boys learn boat building, carpentry, rope-making, agriculture and other useful trades. The girls are taught cooking, sewing, laundry-work and the like. The language spoken is English.

Though the climate of Sitka is mild and very equable, there is a great

ALASKA. 1625

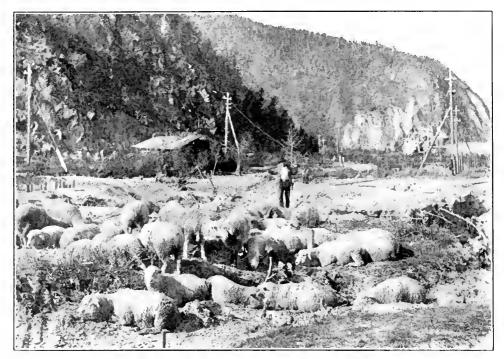
rainfall and the paucity of sunny days in summer tends to check the ripening of vegetables. Nevertheless, cabbage and cauliflower, potatoes and the common "garden truck" generally do well. Mr. Brady in 1878 declared that probably there was not another spot on the globe where the same number of people did so little manual labor and were so well fed as at Sitka. He pointed out that the Sitkan natives had good minds and were susceptible of a high state of culture. The pure Thlinkits formerly looked down upon the Sitkan Indians, who were of mixed stock. The Indian village has been of late years greatly transformed and as long ago as 1892 every one of the great communal lodges had been destroyed. The population is now comparatively small. The name Sitka is said to mean mountain village and certainly that is appropriate. Mr. George Broke declares the view from the Sitka cita del somewhat resembles that of the Bay of Naples, but with the additional charm of snow mountains and small glaciers.

An interesting excursion from Sitka is to follow the old trail to the summit of Verstovoi, which from its height of three thousand two hundred and sixteen feet affords a magnificent view of the islands toward the Pacific, of the Baránof Mountains, Silver Bay, Sitka and even Mt. Fairweather, one hundred miles away. Above eight handred feet the view is unobstructed by underbrush. The name Arrow Head, which is sometimes applied to the mountain, arises from a peculiar triangle of rock which lies on one side.

From that height one can get an idea of the variety of excursions possible from Sitka among the harbor islands. Opposite the Indian village is Japonsky, which is about a mile long and half a mile wide and originally the site of a large native village. Here in 1805 a Japanese junk was wrecked and hence the name. It is now used for coalsheds and a powder magazine. Harbor Island is south of Japonsky and contains a number of Indian caches. On one side of the ship channel is Kutkan, where lived an Indian chief who related to Bishop Veniaminof many of the myths and legends which he chronicled.

Signal Island was utilized in Baránof's time for establishing the lighted bonfires announcing the arrival of a ship as a guidance for the pilot. The ship arriving would fire a gun and then would tlash out the signals, answered by a bonfire on the citadel roof.

On the east side of Baránof Island are situated the White Sulphur Hot Springs, of which there are four, and it is an all day's canoe trip to go and return. The canoe threads its way through fascinating intricate passages. The water is impregnated with sulphur, chloride of iron and magnesia — not to say with heat! An egg may be boiled in the largest of the springs, which has a temperature of one hundred



HERD OF SHEEP ON BONANZA CREEK, DAWSON.

and fifty-five degrees. A second spring has a temperature of one lumdred and twenty-two. The Indians knew of the virtues of these fountains and used to go there and soak for hours at a time in the water; the bay where they are situated was neutral ground. Lisyansky discovered them in 1805. Sir George Simpson visited them in 1842. In 1852 the natives, resenting the possession of the springs by any one, their own unwritten law forbidding settlements or claims, burnt all the buildings and drove the inmates into the woods. The invalids thus routed out in the middle of winter managed to cross the mountains to Sitka in safety. After the United States Government took possession there was a stockaded post with hospital, chapel, residences, and gardens. The vegetation there is of exceptional luxuriance. After ALASKA 162.

the withdrawal of the troops the natives again burnt the -ettlement. The baths are now come into possession of private persons and are accordingly exploited instead of being reserved for public use as should have been the case.

The mountains behind the bay are full of wild game—black tailed bears and deer, and the streams abound in trout. The hunter is in furn hunted by the ever ferocious mosquito, whose assaults justify the Thlinkit legend that it was originally a giant spider, which, when caught by an evil spirit and flung into the fire, escaped, though shrivelled in size, bearing in its mouth a coal to torment mankind with.

From the Hot Springs hillside is obtained a magnificent view of the volcanic Mount Edgecumbe. Mount Edgecumbe, called by the natives Thugh or the Sleeper, is situated in Kruzof Island. It was first called San Jacinto or St. Hyacinth, but Cook renamed it. Crossing waters often rough and foggy one lands on the farther side of Sitka Sound, and then has a tramp through swamps and forest land for several miles to the base of the mountain. Two Kadiak hunters climbed it in 1804 and reported the crater filled with water. It is said to have been in cruption during that year. Since then it has been climbed many times, more than once by women. Steam and the smell of sulphur show that fires are not far below. On the Camel's Hump, of which Edgecumbe is only a parasitic cone, is a still larger crater, from the mouth of which not so many centuries ago poured the layas which formed the island. Edgecumbe was the home of the famed Thunder Bird.

The voyage from Juneau or Sitka northwest to Prince William Sound is in some respects the crowning experience of Alaskan travel. From Juneau one passes the famous Glacier Bay which was for years the eynosure of all eyes. Into it poured nine living glaciers, of which the one named after Dr. John Muir and poetically described by him, was the greatest and most typical. It was about three miles wide and three hundred feet high, sweeping down from mountains vising to a height of fifteen thousand feet. The face of the glacier in the sun had the color of aquamarine and from its multitudinous crystal pinnaeles were reflected all the lines of the rainbow. As the glacier moved seaward at the rate of more than sixty feet a day, from time to time enor-

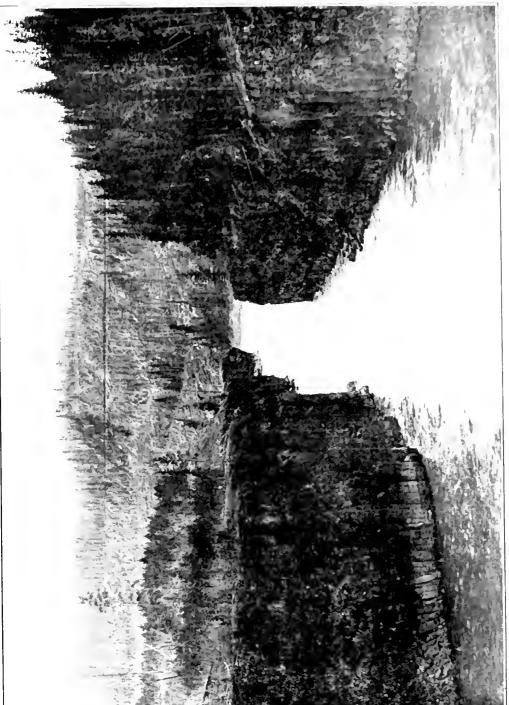
mous icebergs fell off into the water with a thundering crash which went echoing from one side of the bay to the other. Early in 1890 a great earthquake occurred, shattering its crystalline front and so choking the whole bay with its débris that no ship could approach within fifteen miles. In the year 1908 it was found to be once more accessible and since then steamships have approached as formerly. When Miss



HOT SPRINGS, TANANA DISTRICT.

Scidmore saw it for the last time she said:—" The whole brow was transfigured with the fires of sunset; the blue and silvery pinnacles, the white and shining front floating dreamlike on a roseate and amber sea, and the range and circle of dull violet mountains lifting their glowing summits into a sky flecked with crimson and gold."

But the glaciers in this bay, enormous and wonderful as they are, do not begin to exhaust the possibilities of the phenomena in marvellous Alaska. There are no less than one hundred and seventy that are important enough to be named, and it is estimated that ninetentlis of the ice of this continent is contained in the region extending north to the Wrangel Range and west to the Kenai Peninsula, an area of fifty thousand square miles. Beginning at the Cross Sound, which



MIII - C 1/10/.



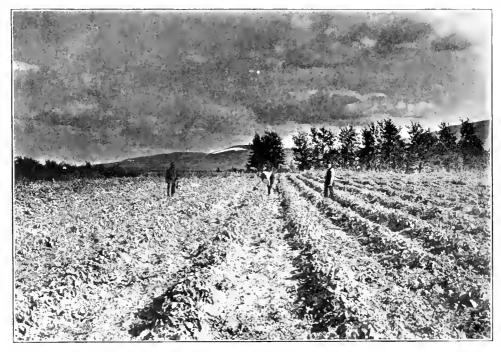
A4.A8KA. 1629

separates Chitchgof Island from the mainland, begins the stupendons Coast Range of mountains from which most of these glaciers descend Above lev Point La Pérouse rises to a height of ten thousand even hundred and forty feet. Then comes Lituya, whose dazzling top 'cook down from a height of eleven thousand eight hundred and thirty two feet on the only bay on that long stretch of coast. Even that has a dangerous entrance as the tide sweeps in with a swift bore. Here in 1786 the French navigator lost two boat loads of men, twenty one in all, who were overturned in the icy waters and drowned. He erected a monument to their memory on a small island called He de Cénotaphe. Their names were enrolled and buried in a bottle with an account of the disaster. La Pérouse described the inhabitants of Lituya Bay as treacherous and thievish. They were crazy to obtain iron and were willing to barter furs and fish for the precious metal. He was sean dalized at the filthy habits of the natives and especially disgusted at the ugliness of the women, enhanced by their mutilating themselves with labrets.

When Captain Dixon, whose harbor lies to the south of ley Cape, was there a year later he did not find the women so very terrible. He gives a pleasant description of them and tells how he persuaded one of them to wash the paint from her face. He says that then "her countenance had all the cheerful glow of an English milkmaid's; and the healthy red which suffused her cheeks was even beautifully contrasted with the white of her neck; her eyes were black and sparkling; her eyebrows of the same color and most beautifully arched; her forehead so remarkably clear that the translucent veins were seen meandering even in their minutest branches—in short she would be considered handsome even in England."

La Pérouse himself was upset in the bay by the tidal wave from an iceberg falling into the water. All the navigators who have visited the bay have remarked on the wonders of the glaciers, of which there are at least five active ones. Dr. Dall described the bay as "a sort of Yosemite Valley, retaining the glaciers and with its floor submerged six or eight hundred feet." The natives have a legend to the effect that two men in the shape of bears sit on either side of the entrance holding a sail cloth just below the surface and when a canoeman ap-

pears toss him furiously into the air. About forty miles beyond Lituya Bay is Dry Bay, the shallow delta of the Alsek River, which rises near the source of the Chilkat and flows in a precipitous course behind Mt. Fairweather, crowded with salmon. It has been explored from mouth to source. Lieutenant Emmons made the crossing from bay to bay on land. Mt. Fairweather rises as it were perpendicularly from the sea to a height of fifteen thousand two hundred and ninety-two feet.



POTATO FIELD AT HOT SPRINGS IN JULY.

The next indentation is Yakutat Bay, two hundred and fifteen miles from Sitka. Cook and Vancouver called it Bering Bay; Dixon dubbed it Admiralty Bay and La Péronse affixed to it the name of Monti. Fortunately the native name has been preserved. There are a number of islands on the eastern shore of the bay but the mouth is unobstructed and the full force of the Pacific, here hardly deserving of that name, is likely to sweep into it, rendering entrance difficult and dangerous, especially as it is likely to be more or less blocked by floating ice. At Port Mulgrave there is a good harbor with a Moravian Mission supported by the Swedish Lutheran Church. Here Baránof endeavored to establish a convict colony. Shelikof, at whose instance he landed

A4.A8KA. 16.41

there, gave him some admirable instructions. He said: "I se taste as well as practical judgment in locating the settlement. Look to beauty as well as to convenience of material and supplies. On the plan, as well as in reality, leave room for spacious squares for public assemblies. Make the streets not too long, but wide, and let them radiate from the squares. If the site is wooded, let trees enough stand to line the streets and to fill the gardens, in order to beautify the place and preserve a healthy atmosphere. Build the houses along the streets, but at some distance from one another, in order to increase the extent of the town. The roofs should be of equal height, and the architecture as uniform as possible. The gardens should be of equal size and provided with good fences along the streets."

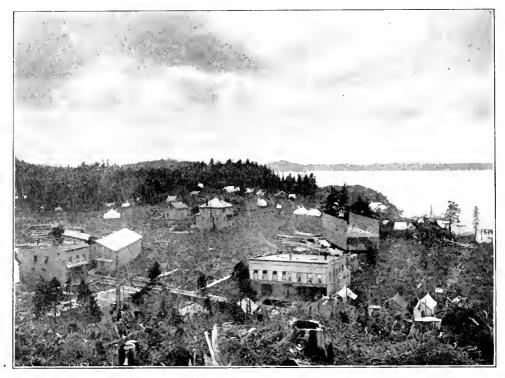
A post and fortifications were erected and several ships were built, but the farming industry, which it was hoped to establish, was hardly suited to that locality. Many of the settlers died and the rest were massacred by the Thlinkits in 1805. In the old days, when there were a greater number of Indians, they used to come out in canoes, singing, and paddle ceremoniously round any visiting ship. They would bring their wares to exchange for articles of iron and for white men's apparel.

Gold was discovered along the beaches of Yakutat Bay in 1880 and the miners for a time were able to extract as much as forty dollars a day by the use of rotary hand amalgamators. But a big storm piled the beaches with dog-fish which decayed and soaked the sand with oil so that the mercury would not act. A tidal wave washed out a large part of the black sand and little has been done there since. The chief of the Yakutat Indians made the miners pay him tribute. The black sand contained platinum as well as gold. Good coal occurs a mile or two inland but it has not as yet been exploited owing to the difficulty of reaching it.

At the head of Yakutat Bay, which penetrates the land for sixty miles, there is a smaller bay, named by the Italian navigator Malaspina Disenchantment Bay. He supposed that tide water ended there. Since then it has been explored for sixty miles farther and found almost to reach the sea again toward the south. To the north of Disenchantment Bay lie the two glaciers, Dalton and Hubbard. The fjord running south

among lofty mountains is regarded by those who have seen it—and they are few—as offering the most magnificent scenery on the coast. Lofty mountains rise on both sides and cascades come dashing down their precipitous cliffs.

Mr. Muir writes of the scenery there that it is "gloriously wild and sublime, majestic mountains and glaciers, barren moraines, bloom-covered islands amid icy, swirling waters, enlivened by screaning gulls,



PRINCE RUPERT.

hair-seals and roaring bergs. On the other hand, the beauty of the sonthern extension of the bay is tranquil and restful and perfectly enchanting. Its shores, especially on the east side, are flowery and finely sculptured, and the mountains, of moderate height, are charmingly combined and reflected in the quiet waters."

The town of Yakutat has been rendered prosperous by the lumber trade. A railway climbs up into the interior for several miles. On the wharf are a saw mill and cannery. On the plateau above are stores and a few residences. Not far away is the village inhabited by the Thlinkits. There is a forest walk to the old Thlinkit village where the

ALASKA: 1603

natives weave their beautiful baskets and carve their curious triplet which they offer to the interested tourist. They still keep up their reputation as light fingered gentry which Puget discovered to his cost a hundred years ago.

On the north side of the bay begins the greatest known glacier of the world, the Malaspina. It is not less than sixty miles in length and extends back into the country fully twenty miles. Most of the way it is separated from the sea by a forested moraine six miles in width. It pours over into the waves at ley Cape. All day long as the steamer ploughs to the northwest one sees floating above the wonderful sweep of the dazzling glacier the cloudlike heights of the mountains. thirteen thousand seven hundred and fifty seven feet high, and Mt. St. Elias, which the United States Coast Survey reckoned to be more than nineteen thousand feet high but has since been found to be a thousand feet lower than that. It is visible one hundred and fifty miles out at sea. It is the dominating peak of the range and gives its name to it, though Logan, which can not be seen from the sea, is fifteen hundred feet Professor I. C. Russell, who was sent by the National Geographic Society to explore it, and who reached an elevation of fourteen thousand five hundred feet, says of the peak which Bering called the bolshaya shapka or great cap: "At length the great pyramid forming the culminating point of all the region burst into full view. What a glorious sight! The great mountain seemed higher and grander and more regularly proportioned than any peak I had ever beheld before. The white plain formed by the Seward Glacier made an even fore ground, which gave distance to the foothills forming the western margin of the glacier. Far above the angular crest of the Samovar Hills in the middle distance towered St. Elias, sharp and clear against the evening sky. So majestic was St. Elias that other magnificent peaks scarcely received a second glance."

Mrs. Higginson says:—" For one whole day the majestic mountain and its beautiful companion peaks were in sight of the steamer before the next range came into view. The sea breaks sheer upon the ice-palisades of the glacier. Icebergs, pale green, pale blue, and rose-colored, march out to meet, and bowing, pass the ship. . . . On one side are miles and miles of violet ocean sweeping away into limitless space.

a fleck of sunlight flashing like a firefly in every hollowed wave; on the other, miles on miles of glistening ice, crowned by peaks of softest snow. At sunset warm purple mists drift in and settle over the glacier; above these float banks of deepest rose; through both, and above them, glimmer the mountains pearlily, in a remote loveliness that seems not of earth."

In the St. Elias group there are nine mountains, the altitude of



KATALLA RAILROAD MEN AT DOCK.

which exceed ten thousand feet — magnificent giant brothers of the North, offering the mountain climber opportunities enough to display skill and courage.

It was nearly a century and a half after Bering discovered Mt. St. Elias, before any attempt was made to ascend it. Frederick Schwatka and a party supported by the New York *Times*, tried it in 1886 but failed to reach the base. In 1888 a party of four, three Englishmen and an American, attained an altitude of eleven thousand four hundred feet. In 1890 L.C. Russell and Mark B. Karr would have reached the top had it not been for a severe storm. Russell reached an altitude of fourteen thousand five hundred feet. In 1897 the Duke of the

 $\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$, 16.55

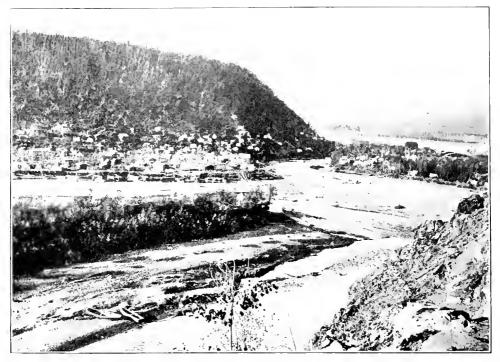
Abruzzi with a berg expedition succeeded in attaining the ummit. This was determined by the Coast Survey as eighteen thousand and twenty four feet. The chief difficulty consists in the great distance from any source of supplies. From St. Elias the boundary line of Alaska runs due north to Demarcation Point on the Arctic Ocean.

At the entrance of Controller Bay, across from Cape Suckling, is the large Island of Kayak, which is notable for the splendid headland called Cape St. Elias, which juts out into the stormy waters of the Pacific and is beaten by terrific surf. The town of Kayak is on Wingham Island, where Bering landed in 1741, and which was named Kaye Island by Cook thirty-seven years later. This was in honor of an otherwise unknown clergyman who happened to have given Captain Cook two silver coins buried in a bottle containing the date of the discovery and the names of his ships.

Controller is notable for its oil wells, which have been bored here and there over a distance of two or three thousand square miles. Katalla, on the mainland at the head of the bay, sprang into sudden importance, and most of the business of Kayak was transferred to the mushroom town. It was founded in 1904 and immediately became the terminus of a proposed railway. Unfortunately Katalla had no good harbor, only an open roadstead, and on many occasions visiting steamships had been unable to land their freight and passengers. The story is told of a portable bank that was brought there three times and had finally to be transported back to Scattle. Beyond the delta mouth of the great Copper River, across the peninsula, on the shore of Prince William Sound lies the new town of Cordova, which has a good harbor.

It was a question for a time which would be the terminus of the railway communicating with the rich regions of the upper Copper Valley. Rival companies engaged in almost mediaval warfare. Rights of way crossed, and tracks were laid by one company only to be torn up by the other. Fortifications were thrown up and armed men were stationed ready to fight with their lives. In the same way the right of way through the narrow Keystone Cañon was assailed and defended. A pitched battle took place; one man was killed and three were wounded. Both companies were backed by millions and the interests were enormous.

The distance from Katalla to Cordova in a straight line is only about fifty miles, around by sea it is three times as far. Between them flows the Copper River. It was called Atnah by the natives, who prevented Screbrennikof from exploring its recesses and killed him and his men. It was first successfully ascended by Lieutenant H. T. Allen, who, having reached its head waters, crossed the divide



MOUTH OF KLONDIKE RIVER.

and sailed down the Tanana to the Ynkon. It is the master river of that region. It rises on the eastern slope of Mt. Wrangel and after flowing north for forty miles turns sonthwest for fifty miles. At a distance of one hundred and fifty miles it is joined by the Chitina River and having half circled the vast group of mountains dominated by Wrangel it turns to the south and cuts its way through the Chugatch Range and reaches the Pacific one hundred and fifty miles west of St. Elias. The river is a typical glacial stream, very muddy and turbulent, flowing swiftly through tremendous canons and in places faced by portentous glaciers. The Miles Glacier lifts ice cliffs for six miles just below the Abererombie Rapids, at the head of which is the terminus



OOKING UP WHILE PASS SUMMIT.



ALASKA, 1637

of the Copper River Railway. In summer steamboats ply the upper reaches of the Copper River and the Chitina. The whole region is marvellously rich in metals. It is confidently expected that it will rival all others in the production of copper. The Bonanza Mine, which was purchased for seventy two thousand dollars in 1900, was sold eight years later for more than a million. This is only one of dozens of other claims, all promising enormous returns.

The whole region is wildly mountainous and evidently of volcanie origin. There are not less than a dozen peaks of twelve thousand feet altitude rising from that one valley. Mr. Robert Dun in the summer of 1908 succeeded in climbing to the top of Mt. Wrangel, "the whitest, widest dome shaped pile on earth." Some of his experiences were blood curdling. Once, at a height of ten thousand one hundred and fifteen feet, as he was trying to get some photographs, he slumped through the snow into a crevasse. "Legs and body," he says, "were dangling into nothingness, elbows spread and clutching on the yielding snow. During that shred of a second's fall, all substance inside my head, all the air outside, thickened into something dense and leaden. All the blood surged outward to surfaces and extremities, but with no flush of warmth. I hung there looking down at the two slithery green walls converging into doom." With the aid of his one companion he managed to wriggle back into safety.

After a desperate climb of four thousand feet more, prodding for every step till their arms ached, they got near the crater. "I crackled over the last snow," he says, "and leaped upon that ash, in that damp and tarnishing breath of the earth's bowels, with a mingled thrill of victory and apprehension that was glorious... ran up the ridge of fumaroles and came out. It was two o'clock. Beyond, on the far side, was snow, snow everywhere. A plain, two, three miles across—you could not tell through the refractive haze. The vast dead chasm was filled chuck-a-block, a brimming bowl of ice. Think of it!—thirteen thousand feet and more above the sea, all but tangent to the Arctic Circle, immutable in the swing of seasons—the world knows no desert like it." He thus describes the living crater:—

"A curtain of fog was snatched away. A tooth—a gigantic incisor pointing upward—appeared on the southwest rim of the snow desert.

To the right, on a fragment of outer slope, ran black ribs, creeping with slow vapors, downward into the $u\acute{e}r\acute{e}$. But except for this the cone was all an oval of darkness. A great cavity was blazoned there, yawning upward to its tip. Streaked and crumbling cliffs wavered behind the concealing steam. In a momentary stillness of the air the shreds of vapor thinned and hovered and drooped along the rims. Then they



SUSPENSION BRIDGE OVER KLONDIKE RIVER.

arose at the centre in hairlike spires, as from a simmering vat. Clinkery cave and corrugation sprang forth in horrid reticulation. The thing seemed to suspend its breath like a living being."

A storm came on suddenly and they retreated while still they could make out their tracks. After terrible hours, it cleared again and once more they mounted toward the crater. More than once they caved into the "ash-tained and heat-riddled $n\acute{e}v\acute{e}$ " to climb out dripping with muddy water that froze instantly. "Thus," he says, "we climbed, slipped back, climbed up that transient traitorous wall, as it bulged out here in a glossy mud spring, there was caverned with unknowable dread; toiled like beings in a tread-mill—one that might explode or crumble in a jiffy into the soul and centre of the earth's

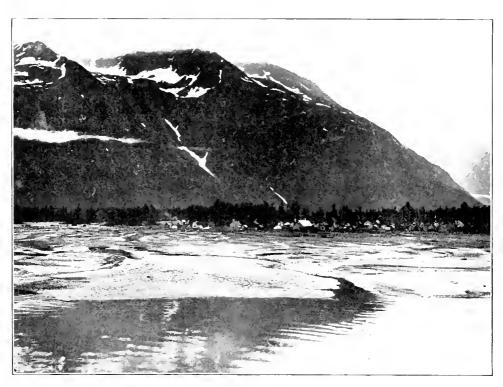
 $\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$, 16339

secret being; and over us the tented smoke rolling, rolling, all but touched our cyclids."

At last they reached the very top and had forty minutes to see the marvellous panorama, to locate peaks, to take notes and photographs "all in a frenzied rush." This was a bit of the view:

"A dappled floor of white and blue opal cloud hid all the world. Miles sheer down, Chetudina Glacier, a very Gehenna of crevasses, plunged under it. We got not a glimpse of the Copper valley, nor at the two-mile-high crest of Monnt Drum. Anyhow, what mattered panoramas? North all was clearer, by the twin hazy nubs and the thumb of Monnt Zanetti, and Monnt Sanford raised by mirage in an orange mist and tilted toward us like a reflection in a concave mirror. And — blessed that we had eyes to see it!—the broad shoulders of McKinley (magnetic west, exactly), like one lighted window of an invisible house of splendor on the uttermost horizon."

The Wrangel Mountains are regarded as separate from the Coast Range.



VALDEZ.

CHAPTER XVII.

A SOUND OF GLACIERS.

PRINCE WILLIAM SOUND, or more properly Archipelago, covers twenty-five hundred square miles. It contains about fifty islands, most of which rise abruptly out of the water and attain heights varying from a thousand to three thousand feet. Montague, or Sukhik, Hinchinbrook, or Nutchek, and Hawkins Islands cut off the gulf from the Northern Pacific. Montague Island is forty-five miles long and six or seven miles wide. Its mountains like all the rest give evidence of glacial action. There are six long fjords separating tongues of mountainous land from the mainland with which they are generally connected by a narrow neck. Here the heights reach an elevation of five or six thousand feet and offer a wonderful variety of beautiful scenery. The sediment brought down by the various months or sloughs of the Copper River have made an area of mud flats in some places fifteen miles wide. The sail through the archipelago is most entrancing. Mr. Muir thought the view to the west one of the most

 $\Delta L \Delta S K \Delta$. 1641

enchanting he had ever seen: "Peak over peak, dipping deep into the sky, a thousand of them, icy and shining, rising higher, higher, beyond and yet beyond another burning bright in the afternoon light, purple cloud bars above them, purple shadows in the hollows and great breadths of sun spangled, ice dotted waters in front."

There are views of distant snow capped mountains; the channel runs close to wooded shores with glimpses of meadows and glorious glades. Sometimes the abrupt shore towers almost overhead. Many of the fjords are filled with fiving glaciers; of the eleven principal ones the most remarkable is the Columbia, which is four miles wide and three hundred feet high, situated on the western side of the entrance to Valdez.

"In ordinary light," says Mrs. Higginson, "the front of the glacier is beautifully blue. It is a blue that is never seen in anything save a glacier or a floating iceberg—a pale, pale blue that seems to flash out fire with every movement. At sunset its beauty holds one spellbound. It sweeps down magnificently from the snow peaks which form its fit setting and pushes out into the sea in a solid wall of spired and pinnacled opal which, ever and anon breaking off, flings over it clouds of color which dazzle the eyes. At times there is a display of prismatic colors across the front, which grow, fade, and grow again, the most beautiful rainbow shadings. They come and go swiftly and noiselessly, affecting one somewhat like Northern Lights—so still, so brilliant, so mysterious."

All of the region of Prince William Sound is now a national forest preserve.

The town of Valdez was founded in 1898 and owed its prosperity to the traffic attendant on the Klondike hejira. That first year three thou sand people sailed up through the exquisite Puerto de Valdes, at the upper end of the Sound and climbed along the glacier through the fast nesses of the cañon-streaked Chugatch to that enticing realm of gold. The canvas town was speedily replaced by one more substantial. Valdez has now a population of twenty five hundred. The houses are small but comfortable and in some cases the old Russian's advice about artistic surroundings seems to have been followed. The climate is not more severe than that of Washington, D. C., and in summer there

is a profusion of flowers. Though it is four hundred and fifty miles farther north than Sitka, its winter climate is only ten degrees colder and its harbor is open all the year. Strongly constructed piers are built out into deep water, the electric light is in universal use as well as the telephone. The town boasts of schools, churches and a hospital, two newspapers, hotels and restaurants, excellent shops, a brewery and factories, saw-mills and saloons, and many other adjuncts to civiliza-



SELDOVIA.

tion. There are almost as many dogs as in Constantinople. The visitor first sees them waiting on the wharf. They know when the steamer comes, and hasten down to do the honors.

Valdez is situated on a level plain between two glacial streams that flow down lined with alders, cottonwoods, willows and other trees. Back of the city rises the dead glacier, slowly wearing away in its grave, sweeping down between glittering mountains. With plenty of time to spare one may take horses and follow the famous trail into the Tanana country. Ten miles out after an enchanting view of the Lowe River A1. VSI/A. 1643

valley winding in its reaches of silvery stream a thousand feet below, one comes to Camp Comfort, where in the early days as many as exenty miners returning with gunny sacks filled with gold have slept at one time. Not all were so fortunate.

Beyond a goodly stretch of primeval forest the trail strikes the famous Keystone Cañon, the walls of which rise from twelve to fifteen hundred feet above the roaring river, and follows along on such a narrow ledge that a single misstep would precipitate horse and rider into dizzy depths. The men returning with empty pockets probably cared little to stop and contemplate the Bridal Veil Fall which leaps off into the cañon from a height of six hundred feet. From Wortman's roadhouse to the summit of Thompson Pass is a seven miles' jaunt and it is the proper thing to see the sun rise from that precipice. Unnamed and unnumbered peaks rise into the blue, all crowned with snow which takes on the most exquisite tints of pearly blue or pink. In every direction are valleys eaten out by dashing streams whose musical voices fill the silences. In summer there are vast reaches covered with vivid hued flowers—violets, harebells, wild geraniums, anemones and buttercups.

Occasionally the trail dips into a level valley and then one has views of sweeping mountains from below. Heights of two miles perpendicular are not uncommon. One of the most impressive mountains thus seen from below is Mt. Drum, which is twelve thousand feet above the valley. The view from the summit of Sonr-Dough Hill is claimed by some to be unsurpassed in Alaska. From here one sees the majestic peaks of the Castle Mountains, rivers dashing thunderously down wild and sombre cañons, valleys filled to the brim with living glaciers, tremendous cascades taking their leap down into the polished sides of dark rock. Here one can see the whole length of the Kennicott glacier sweeping down for forty miles through the Kennicott Valley from Mt. Wrangel and Mt. Regal. Far to the south, dim in the distance, rise the peaks of the Coast Range—a marvellous wilderness of petrified billows.

The valley of the Copper River and its tributaries has been pretty thoroughly examined by the Government geologists, and it is believed that it is rich not only in metals but in possibilities for thousands of small farmers who will raise all kinds of vegetables as well as rye and barley. Only a hundred and sixty miles from Valdez Daniel Kain with only a shovel took out in two days five ounces of coarse gold on the headwaters of Dan Creek which runs into the Nizina. It is noticeable that most of the rivers that flow into the Copper and into the Tanana bear their Indian names in contradistinction to the bays and sounds that were named by the early navigators.

The trail from Valdez leads to the richest copper mine so far dis-



SIXTY MILE POST, YUKON.

covered in Alaska. Reports of the presence of that metal had been brought in by Indians and others; but not until the summer of 1898 did any success attend the efforts of prospectors to locate it. Men who penetrated the Wrangel Mountains in 1899 by the route of the Kotsina River discovered the Nikolai mine in July, 1899, under the guidance of a native named Jack, who had a map made by Nikolai, chief of the Taral Indians. This mine came into the possession of the Chitina Exploration Company of San Francisco. That same autumn a party of ten men entered into an agreement to prospect in the interior, all property found to be held for their joint benefit. Among them was R. F. McCleman, who had discovered the Nikolai mine. All but two



LOOKING ACROSS THE HARBOR TROW SKAGWAY WHARVES.



ALASKA. 1645

of the party separated for the winter. Two of them, Clarence Warner and Jack Smith, who remained in Valdez, started in March to climb the trail into the interior. The snow was from six to ten feet deep and they were not able to make more than five or six miles a day even after almost superhuman exertions. When they reached the so called McCarthy cache about fifteen miles east of Copper River on the trail to the Nikolai mine, they found that Indians had broken into it and stolen nearly all the provisions, amounting to several thousand pounds.

During the winter McClennan had made an agreement with the Chitina Company to work during the summer on the Nikolai mine. When he, in company with a number of men and horses, reached the McCarthy cabin he found Smith and Warner there. A great dispute immediately ensued and McClennan packed in all Smith and Warner's provisions to the Nikolai mine, which is situated on Nikolai creek about a thousand feet above the timber line. These two men set out in July with packs on their backs to prospect. After wandering aimlessly for two days they camped one noon near a small stream that came tearing down from the mountains. Warner happened to glance upward and saw something green. It could not be grass. With great exertion the two men managed to clamber up a hundred and fifty feet to the western slope of the ridge and there they came across a mass of ore cutting across greenstone and limestone and exposed for about four feet. It proved to be pure chalcocite or copper glance. They found solid masses of the ore from two to four feet across and lifteen feet long here and there. They were experienced miners and they knew the value of their discovery. Several tons were in sight. When it was analyzed it gave more than seventy per cent, of pure copper and fourteen onnees of silver besides a trace of gold.

This was the origin of the great Bonanza mine, the richest copper mine so far discovered in the Northwest. They were not allowed to claim it without a bitter fight. The lawsuit lasted several years and was one of the most dramatic ever fought out in the courts. Charges of bribery and corruption were freely made. It was finally decided in favor of the discoverers. Smith located another claim across McCarthy Creek and disposed of it for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The Government trail from the Copper River, indeed from Valdez, has been pretty carefully laid out and is not at all difficult in the summer.

The Indians were accustomed to make use of a portage from their Chugach Bay to Cook Inlet, so close lie these two great bodies of inland waters, though by ship it is a voyage of several hundred miles.

The ordinary tourist does not go beyond Valdez in a summer excursion to Alaska, but if he desires he can take a steamer which sails about the middle of each month and visits some of the settlements to the westward. Separating the great Chugach Gulf from historic Cook's Inlet is the remarkable Kenai Peninsula. This peninsula is heavily wooded, the forests climbing its mountains to a height of two thousand feet, the timber being principally spruce with large areas of hemlock, birch and other trees. The land is fertile and the climate suitable for many kinds of agriculture. Berries abound and the hay crop is frequently abundant. The surrounding waters swarm with fish and the rivers are the home of the multitudinous salmon. Col. Caine, speaking of the scenery of the Kenai Peninsula, says:—

"The view was sublime. To our right the enormous glacier from which this branch of the Indian River issues filled up the whole of the head of the deep valley, the precipitous sides of which fell almost perpendicularly to its foot in cliffs a thousand feet high, till it met the sky line ten miles away. Beyond the gorge mountain after mountain stretched away as far as eye could reach with a glimpse between two peaks of another glacier."

Even more enthusiastic is the naturalist, A. J. Stone, who visited the region in the interests of science:—

"It is a land of magnificent rugged mountains, and of beautiful rolling meadow lands; a land of eternal fields of glistening snow and ice, and of everlasting fires of burning lignite; of frozen moss and lichen-covered plains and of vegetation that is tropical in its luxuriance; a land of extensive coal fields, smoking volcanoes, and of earthquakes so frequent as to fail to excite comment among its natural residents; of charming quiet bays and harbors, and of tides and tide-rips among the greatest in the world; of almost endless days in summer, and of gray dismal winter nights; of an abundant animal life both in the

ALASKA. 1647

water and on the land. Nowhere else in the world doe- nature event herself in so many ways as in the Kenai Peninsula. The waters, the mountains, the great rivers of ice, the vegetable and animal life all vie with each other in the production of something unusual and wonderful,?

The principal town on the peninsula is Seward, situated on Resurrection Bay and designed as the terminus of the Alaska Central Rail way. The town site was purchased of a pioneer family for four thou sand dollars. It has all the aspect of a frontier humber town. The business streets have a picturesque mélange of un uprooted stumps, eabins made of birch logs, and more permanent edifices, such as churches, banks, a library and a hospital. There is a good wharf and a sufficient harborage which is open all winter. Here Baránof is said to have built his famous ship the Feniks.

The Alaskan Central Railway was projected to penetrate the rich mining region of the Tanana Valley and it was estimated that it would cost twenty five million dollars. The route was to strike Turnagain Arm, where there are profitable gold mines, and then to follow up the valley of the Susitna. Passengers by this line would get a magnificent view of the Alaskan Range of mountains and particularly of Mt. Mc-Kinley, which lifts its snow-crowned head to a height of more than twenty thousand feet, being now recognized as the monarch of all American mountains, though not much higher than its neighbor Mt. Foster.

The railway has fallen into financial difficulties and beyond a distance of fifty-three miles exists only on paper. It is only a question of time when the great interests involved will necessitate its extension to Fairbanks. It would tap splendid sprince forests, the fine coals of the Matanuska, rich mines of gold and copper and serve an agricultural population that is certain to fill the fertile valleys under the Government homestead act which grants settlers farms of three hundred and twenty acres.



ALASKAN HAY MAKERS.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SUMMERLAND.

HIE scenery of Cook's Inlet is almost as magnificent and varied as that of the Chugach Gulf. Cape Douglas is a most imposing promontory thrusting into the sea for several miles and then opposing a sheer bluff for a thousand feet. Between Cape Elizabeth and Cape Douglas the entrance is fifty miles wide. As it were guarding the bay stands the dead volcano of St. Augustine, a perfectly symmetrical cone, which rises to a height of three thousand feet, glittering with snow packed into every seam. Along the western shore is a chain of active volcanoes, the loftiest of which is Iliamna Peak, whose smoking crest rises to a height of twelve thousand and sixty-six feet. It is snow-clad to the top. It was last in emption in 1854 but the evanescent smoke-wreaths curling around the steep summit make it evident that the internal fires are only slumbering. At its foot lies Hiamna Lake, the second largest body of fresh water in Alaska. It is perhaps seventy-five miles long and from fifteen to twenty-five miles wide. It drains into Bristol Bay on Bering Sea by the Kuichak River, and the ALASKA, 1619

salmen which seek its waters furnish material for one of the largest canneries in Alaska. Northeast from Hiamna is another volcano called by the Russians the Burning Mountain. It is mapped now as Redoubt. It rises to a height of eleven thousand two hundred and seventy feet and constantly sends up clouds of smoke. At its last eruption in 1867 the gray ashes were drifted over to islands more than one hundred and fifty miles distant. In 1902 it was pouring forth dense black smoke and vivid sheets of flame. Redoubt too has its lake. It bears the common name of Clarke and is long, though not so wide as Ilianna with which it is connected by the Nogheling River. It is a paradise for hunters. On the Kenai Peninsula and along the Alaskan Range roam the fierce Kenai grizzlies. One may sometimes fall in with the fierce Kadiak brown bear which equals the grizzlies in ferocity and is the largest carnivorous animal known, often attaining a length of ten or twelve feet. There are also black and cinnamon bears. The stringent and excellent game laws 1 require a permit for hunters to kill them. The moose here attains the enormous weight of sixteen hundred pounds and with a spread of antlers of five or six feet. They are numerous in the wooded valleys of the Kenai Peninsula and on the sides of the Alaskan range. Deer, mountain goats and mountain sheep, wolves, foxes, caribou, and many other kinds of game abound. Colonel Caine declares this region one of the finest natural hunting grounds in the world.

A tremendous tide runs up Cook Inlet. As it narrows it rises and falls from twenty to twenty-seven feet and the natives, "the Cossaeks of the sea" who are skilful in the use of their walrus hide bidarkas, sometimes use the bore as a sort of marine toboggan slide. Big steamers touch only at Seldovia, which has no wharf, and at Homer, on the northern side of Kachemak Bay, where there is a good wharf. The town is practically deserted owing to the setback which coal mining received a few years ago. This subsidiary bay has coal mines and glaciers. Burroughs says of it: "Grandeur looked down on it from the mountains around, especially from the great volcanic peaks, Hiamna and Redoubt, sixty miles across the inlet to the west."

⁴ Mr. McLain calls the game laws of Alaska cruel because they rob the Indians of a market for their furs during the season when they are most available.

To reach the upper end of the inlet and its finger-stretching arms one has to wait the pleasure of some small steamer which makes the trip at irregular intervals. Cook supposed the inlet that bears his name was a big river and when he found that the eastern branch was only a cul de sac he called it Turnagain. It is about thirty miles in length. The great river Susitna, which drains a region of eight thousand square



DAM ON MIOCENE DITCH.

miles and is navigable almost up to the flanks of Mt. McKinley, flows into the inlet two hundred and sixty miles from the entrance.

Vancouver describes the region bordering on the bays that variegate this great inland sea as "low, wooded, and rising with a gradual ascent, until at the inner point of the entrance when the shores suddenly rise to lofty eminences in nearly perpendicular cliffs, and compose stupendons mountains that are broken into chasms and deep gullies. Down these," he continues, "rushed immense torrents of water, rendering the naked sides of these precipices awfully grand; on their tops grew a few stunted pine trees, but they were nearly destitute of every other vegetable production."

ALASKA, 1631

The climate of this region is so balmy that the Rus ian—called it Summerland. Fruits, vegetables and grain come to maturity and are delicious in flavor. Cows and hens thourish and one can alway. have good butter and eggs. The ultimate exploitation of the coal fields which will suffice for centuries for the whole Pacific Coast will assure the future of this wonderful Alentian country. The opinion held by the Interior Department that all of these natural monopolies in coal should be retained by the Government for the benefit of the whole people is one that will assuredly commend itself to the judgment of our descend auts who will have cause enough to regret the undemocratic concentration of these enormous treasures in the hands of a comparatively small part of the population. The oldest coal mine in Alaska is situated on the western shore of the inlet. It was worked by the Russians under the direction of German miners who can a drift into the vein for seventeen hundred feet, but though they took out nearly three thou sand tons the venture was not profitable, as the coal proved to be of too poor a quality for steamships.

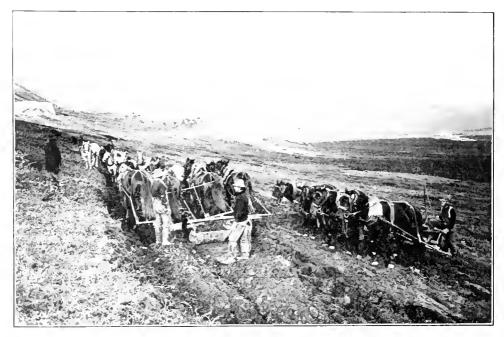
All voyageurs agree as to the splendor of the scenery throughout this region. Mr. R. H. Sargent of the United States Geological Survey thus describes the view of the Alaska range of Mountains as seen from an elevation of about twenty-five hundred feet on the western slope of the Talkitna group:—

"The day was perfect; not a cloud could be seen in the heavens. Below lay the broad, level valley of the Susitna River, beautifully carpeted in the deep green of the coniferac, while here and there a shining patch of light, outlining a lake, broke the monotony, and through the centre of it all the Susitna wound like a silver trail.

"Across the valley, fifty miles away, the foothills of the Alaska Range rose, rugged, angular, and formidable, their cold, gray, serrated peaks often resembling clusters of spires; while back of them, dwarfing to the height of mere foothills in comparison, Mount Dall, Mount Russell and Mount Foraker stood like white-clad guardians to their chief. A sweep of the horizon from the south to the northeast, where the view was cut off by the adjacent mountains, gave the grandest panorama imaginable. Far away in the distance could be seen the volcanoes Hiamna and Redoubt, on the western shore of Cook Inlet, while at the

other extremity Mount Hayes towered high above everything about it. Between these two the waving crest-line of the range was now painted in the green of a river valley, now cold, steel gray, as it outlined the lower peaks, gradually becoming whitened as it reached its crest, and then on through the same transition until lost to view."

Southwest from the Kenai Peninsula, and on the same parallel as Sitka and the Pribilof Islands, is Kadiak, or Kodiak, next to Prince



FRESNO SCRAPERS, MIOCENE DITCH.

of Wales Island the largest of all the Alaskan islands. It was discovered in 1763 by Stepan Glottof, whose ship was fiercely attacked by the natives. As usual gunpowder triumphed. In 1784 Shelikof established his first trading-post at Three-Saints Bay on the south-eastern shore. At that time he reported the natives as numbering fifty thousand. This was a gross exaggeration—probably there were not a tenth as many. They called themselves Kaniagmut. He described them as tall, healthy, and strong, generally round-faced, of light brown color, the hair black and prevalently bunched forward over the forchead and cut off at the cycbrows. Perhaps because of the delightful climate they were a braver, finer and more intelligent people



PACK TRAIN IN BOX CANTON, SKIGWAY TRAIL.



ALASKA. 16aac

than the other Aleuts. The Kadiak bears are also larger and fiercer than any other of the Alaska flesh eating mammals, and the moose grows there to colossal size. The island is a hundred miles long and about forty wide. Its mountains rise to a height of not more than five thousand feet and are smoothly rounded; the valleys are filled with luxuriant grass; there are no forests except on the Eastern end

The tremendous convulsion of nature which separated Kadiak from the mainland seems to be turned into a myth by the native legend which relates how an immense ofter trying to thread the waterways got eaught and could not free himself. His struggles resulted in pushing the islands into the Pacific, leaving the straits that now bear the name of Shelikof.

Shelikof was obliged to subdue the natives by force. Great cruelty was practised in compelling them to hunt for the Russians. At the same time attempts were made to convert them. Here the first missionary work on the northwest coast was carried on. This was supplemented in 1796 by a school, opened by Father Juvenal, who reported the natives as deeply impressed though they did not understand the language of the service.

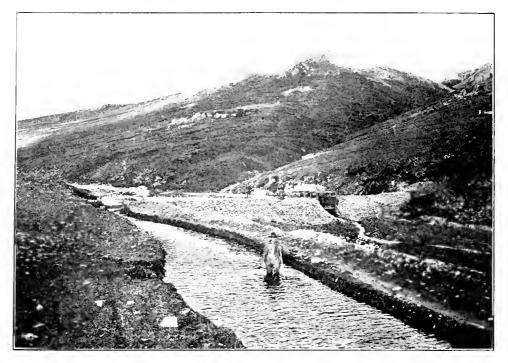
Baránof transferred the settlement to the northern end of the island and there in 1796 the first "Orthodox" Greek church was built. It is still shown with pride. It is painted white and is surrounded with a white fence and by trees. The steeple carries a chime of bells and is surmounted by the characteristic Russian cross with its three transverse bars, the lowest slanting. The interior is much less elaborate than the church in Sitka.

The great log warehouse in which the furs and stores of the Shelikof Company were kept is also a mute witness to the immensity of the transactions of those early days. The Northern Commercial Company still maintains one of its branches in the town and the residence which stands on a commanding eminence is a great centre of hospitality for visitors.

Visitors are always enthusiastic at the charm of Kadiak. John Burronghs calls it "bewitching" and breaks into a lyric strain in praise of its emerald heights, flowery vales and vast green solitudes, "so secluded, so remote, so peaceful."

Mrs. Higginson can scarcely find adjectives enough: — She describes the clouds "like broken columns of pearl" that "pushed languorously up through the misty gold of the atmosphere," the long slopes of the hill-side vividly green and the acres of brilliant bloom.

"To one climbing the hill behind the village," she says, "island beyond island drifted into view, with blue waterways winding through velvety labyrinths of green; and beyond all, the strong, limitless sweep



UPPER END OF MIOCENE DITCH.

of ocean. The winds were but the softest zephyrs, touching the face and hair like rose petals, or other delicate, visible things; and the air was fragrant with things that grow day and night and that fling their splendor forth in one riotons rush of bloom. Shaken through and through their perfume was that thrilling, indescribable sweetness which abides in vast spaces where snow mountains glimmer and the opaline palisades of glaciers shine."

A short distance across from the town of Kodiak is Wood Island, where were once stationed the head-quarters of the American-Russian Ice Company, the ruins of the big buildings being still visible. The manager of the company lived in luxurious style and is said to have

11.18k 1. 1000

constructed the first road in Alaska. It skirts the island and about thirteen miles long. There is a remarkably successful B, ptist Orphan age for native children on this island. The girls are taught housework, the boys learn to do farming. The climate is such that although grain does not fill out, all vegetables thrive—potatoes averaging two hundred and fifty bushels to the acre—and it is a paradise for cattle. They raise angora goats and their dairy products are of the first quality. Wood Island has also a Greek Russian church and a mission.

At the month of the shallow Karluk River, which flows sixteen miles down into the Shelikof Strait, is one of the largest salmon canning factories in Alaska. It is provided with every labor saving device. The whole operation is very interesting, but is conducted on such an enormous scale that it makes the judicious tremble for the fate of the salmon.

The fish which swarm into this little river by the millions, making an almost solid stream, are caught in a net nine or ten feet wide and almost half a mile long paid out by a tug. One end is made fast; the other is hanled in by a windlass. When it has narrowed the enclosed area to a few hundred square feet, barges eighteen or twenty feet long and half as wide are brought along side and filled with a squirming. struggling mass of big salmon. These are emptied into bins and the butchers take them out and cut off their heads, fins and tails. Human labor became so skilful that a single man would thus treat three hundred an hour; but a recently perfected machine works far more expeditionsly and with vastly less waste. An endless belt carries them to another machine which removes the scales, cuts them open and removes the entrails while a strong stream of water washes each one thoroughly. They are then inspected and if suitable are laid crosswise on an ascending series of parallel belts between which are placed rapidly revolving knives. These cut them into sections to fit the cans which are rammed full of fish, capped and soldered in one operation and at the rate of one a second. The cans are then heated to a temperature of two hundred and twelve degrees and kept so for about an hour. After this each can is punctured to allow the gases to escape and when it has been resoldered it is again heated for another hour at a temperature of two hundred and forty degrees. When it has cooled the Chinese expert tests

it to see if it is air tight. He can tell by the sound. If the test is satisfactory the can is labelled and packed in cases. The value of the Alaskan salmon industry is not far from ten millions of dollars a year.

The law requires canneries to maintain salmon hatcheries. That at Karluk is regarded as one of the most successful and costs not far from twenty thousand dollars a year to support. It released one hundred and seventy-four millions of fry in 1906 and its output in 1908 was more than two hundred millions.

The hatchery consists of about a dozen ponds with a fall of from four to six feet between them, fed by a small creek and by springs. The lower ponds are used for "ripening" the salmon. They are spawned by hand. Ten weeks after the fry are hatched they are fed with tinned salmon meat. When they are freed they make their way into salt water but do not travel far. At the end of the second year, if they survive their numerous enemies they are about eight inches long, take on bright scales, and are called "smolt." They pass out to sea between March and June and when they return in the autumn they are called "grilse" and weigh four or five pounds. The corrals in the lagoon of the Karlnk River cover an area of about three acres. Here are taken the "stock-fish" for ripening. The hatching house contains a large number of troughs made of red-wood and treated so as to prevent all leakage. End to end they would extend nearly a thonsand feet, and accommodate almost as many salmon. The view from the hatchery looking across Shelikof Strait to the snow-clad mountains of Alaska peninsula is particularly charming for those who like bold and wild scenery.



III RD OF WALRUS IN BERRING SEA.

Copyright, 1*6, by I. H. Nowell

CHAPTER XIX.

ROSARY LAMERALDS.

NHE Alcutian Islands have been compared to " an emerald rosary on the blue breast of Bering Sea." Charles Sumner speaking of them in his great Alaska speech said that they stretched " far away to Japan as if America were extending a friendly hand to Asia." Kadiak has an attendant swarm of smaller islands, like a planet with moons. There are Afognak, Tugidak, Sitkinak, Malmot, Spruce, Chirikof and Semidi. Several of these islands have been preempted for the propagation of foxes. About the year 1894 the Semidi Propagation Company was organized to domesticate and raise foxes. The first fox farm was stocked from the Pribilof Islands. There are now between flirty and forty islands where this industry is carried on. The largest fox farm is on Long Island, one of the Kadiak group, where there are about a thousand blue foxes. It has been so far found impracticable to domesticate the larger and more valuable silver gray fox. The islands utilized for this purpose are taken out from the provisions of the homestead laws. The industry is proving a godsend for the natives whose livelihood has been so injured by the ruin of the scal fisheries.

The steamboat that visits Kadiak strikes across southwest to the

little canning town of Chignik on the mainland. The bay bearing the same name is defended by Tuliiunnit Point, sometimes called Castle Cape, from its resemblance to "turrets, towers and domes." Its enormous mass juts out into the sea, gray streaked with rose.

Still farther southwest are the Shumagin Islands, so named by Bering in honor of a Russian sailor who died and was buried on one of them. Five or six of them are quite large. Unga, which lies nearest the peninsula, has several settlements and trading-posts. The cod-fisheries extend from here in all directions. At Unga there is a Russian Greek church more interesting externally than within. At Apollo, three miles away, there is a productive mine owned by Californians. Sandy Point is notorious as the scene of a murder worthy of being told by Dostoveysky. In a lonely house lived a man who had bought a young Aleutian girl for ten dollars and some tobacco. When she grew older, he abused her as if she were his wife. A Russian half-breed, named Gerasimof, tell in love with her and urged her to run away with him. She had not the courage. Gerasimof, seeing how she was maltreated, killed the brutal man while he was asleep. He was arrested and sentenced for life to the penitentiary on McNeil's Island. The girl, freed from terrible slavery, showed her gratitude by marrying another man within a year. The lonely house where the murder was committed is deserted; the people believe it to be haunted.

Directly west of Unga is Pavlof Bay, on which is situated the town of Bielkovsky, which was for many years the centre of the sea-otter trade. The most dangerous of the enterprises of the Alcuts was to eatch this valuable little beast, for they frequent the wildest shores, disporting in the roughest surf, clinging to the long whipping fronds of the "sea-otter's cabbage" or nursing their young on the surface of the water. They are the shyest of sea-creatures. The natives, daringly approaching the shore in their bidarkas, used to spear them with ivory-headed spears. Sometimes a party of them would go out together, and if an ofter were discovered they would combine to keep it under the water until it was drowned. The sea-ofter cannot remain under water without breathing for more than twenty minutes. The moment it would put its head out, the Alcut, on the watch, would shout and seare it under again before it had a chance to breathe. This op-



11.1864

eration might take several hours. But the value of the beautiful brown fur, especially silver tipped fur of the deep sen ofter, justifies all rist, and all expenditure of time and effort. The sea ofter sought for by the richest people of Russia and China is now almost exterminated.

Bielkovsky has a Russian church and resident priest or pop. Its



CASCADE TALES ON UNALASKA ISLAND.

situation is delightful, the volcano not being too near, but it is said to need a Hercules to cleanse its Augean filth.

The long peninsula of Alaska, with its range of mountains and its serrated bays, its volcanoes and its numberless ponds draining into the icy waters of the northern seas, is separated by a very narrow pass from Unimak Island. On this are two active volcanoes, Shishaldin and Progomni. Mrs. Higginson goes into raptures over her first sight of Shishaldin as she saw it in the soft splendor of an Aleutian sunset:--

"In the absolute perfection of its conical form, its chaste and delicate beauty of outline, and the slender column of smoke pushing up from its finely pointed crest. Shishaldin stands alone. Its height is not great.

only nine thousand feet; but in any company of loftier mountains it should shine out with a peerlessness that would set it apart.

"The sunset trembled upon the North Pacific Ocean, changing hourly as the evening wore on. Through scarlet and purple and gold, the mountain shone; through lavender, pearl, and rose; growing ever more distant and more dim, but not less beautiful. At last it could barely be seen, in a flood of rich violet mist, just touched with rose. . . . The sea breaks into surf upon Shishaldin's base, and snow covers the slender cone from summit to sea-level, save for a month or two in summer when it melts around the base. Owing to the mists, it is almost impossible to obtain a sharp negative of Shishaldin from the water.

"They played with it constantly. They wrapped soft-colored scarfs about its crest; they wound girdles of purple and gold and pearl about its middle; they set rayed gold upon it, like a crown. Now and then, for a few seconds at a time, they drew away completely, as if to contemplate its loveliness; and then, as if overcome and compelled by its dazzling brilliance, they flung themselves back upon it impetuously, and crushed it for several moments completely from our view."

Ships from Nome have to go to the westward of Unimak Island by a broad pass separating it from Akun Island. Still another frequently used is Akutan pass which separates Akutan from Unalaska, the largest of the hundred Aleutian Islands. Unalaska, which is spelled in a dozen different ways, and was originally Hinlink, means "curving beach." Unalaska belongs to the Lisui or Fox Islands. Its harbor is regarded as one of the finest in the world, being completely surrounded by lofty mountains and affording anchorage for the largest ships. The site of the Russian church is beautiful. Above it towers the mountain Makushin, with its flag of white steaming smoke. The bay contracts and then spreads out into an inland sea filling a deep valley in the island. Mrs. Higginson calls it "one great sparkling sapphire, set deep in solid emerald and pearl." In the vicinity of the volcano is a sulphur hot spring from which loud cannon-like reports are frequently heard, causing the natives to believe that the mountains were engaged in a dreadful war. Chirikof first discovered Unalaska in September, 1744. Stepan Glottof traded with the natives and found them friendly; he procured some black foxes and carried them to Kamchatka: but anMASKA. 1661

other Promuishlenik named Korovin, on attempting to settle there, was driven away. Glottof came to his assistance, but not until Soloviof appeared and massacred them mercilessly were they reduced to passive submission.

Captain Cook in 1778 visited Unalaska and exchanged courtesies with the Russian commander. The Russian settlement was at Hinlink and consisted of thirty Russians. They had a dwelling house and two storehouses. Cook gave a good account of the natives, regarding them



DUTCH HARBOR.

as the gentlest and most inoffensive people he had ever met with and patterns of honesty. He described them as of low stature, plump, and well formed, dark-eyed, and dark-haired. The women wore a single loose-fitting sealskin garment and deformed their lips with bone labrets. The men wore a garment made of bird skins, feathers turned inward, and over this a translucent garment made of walrus gut. On their heads they wore " oval snonted" caps, dyed in colors and decorated with glass beads. The natives lived in barábaras made of earth and stones filled into a frame work of drift wood or whale ribs, the whole covered with sods. The smoke escaped and the people entered through a square opening in the roof, which was reached by means of

a ladder or from the inside by a notched pole. Around the walls were low shelves covered with mats or skins and here the inhabitants sat or slept. Sometimes several of these barábaras were connected together and as they were occupied by a number of people and were warmed by rude oil lamps with grass for wicks, or by a smoking fire, the atmosphere may be imagined as beyond description. Their only tools were a knife and hatchet; their meagre household furniture consisted of a few bowls, spoons, cans, and baskets, and possibly a Russian pot or two.

They had not regular chiefs but their best huntsmen had the most influence and the greatest number of wives. The saintly Veniaminof charged them with an inclination toward sensuality which he confessed was increased by the bad example and worse teachings of the early Russian settlers who taught them to indulge in drunkenness. He recognized their good qualities, their patience under injury or offence, their honesty, their inward sensitiveness, their tenderness to their children, their truthfulness and simplicity, their hospitality and generosity.

This generosity seems to be characteristic of most of the Alaskaus. Judge McKenzie tells a story which seems to illustrate it. At a settlement on the Koyukuk, nearly a hundred miles beyond the Arctic Circle, a poor old Kobulk called Peter saw a cartoon in which Uncle Sam was represented as barefooted. When he learned that it was a picture of the "great White Father" at Washington, he pointed to the bare feet and said:—

- " No moceasins?"
- "No." said the trader in whose store the cartoon was displayed. Uncle Sam hasn't moccasins."

Peter looked distressed and went away without saying anything. A few days later he came back bringing a pair of moccasins and pointing to the cartoon said:—

"Moccasins: send Uncle Sam,"

Unalaska was formerly a port of entry for all vessels entering or leaving Bering Bay, the rendezvous for the Arctic whaling fleet and the anchorage for the American and British gunboats that were after illicit scalers. During the early days of the Klondike excitement hundreds of miners landed there while waiting for transportation to the VL VSK V 10000

Yukon. There is a large Russian church with which a succe—ful part h school is connected. The only white women resident in the village are at the Jessie Lee Home, a Methodist mission which has accomplished much in training the young people for useful work.

Unalaska furnishes excursions of unusual interest. About two mile-away, reached by a fascinating walk, is Dutch Harbor, formerly called Lincoln Harbor, where the North American Company has a station with framed cottages, all painted white with red roofs, neat and prosperous and prosaic! Only a few miles away is the neat little village of Blorka on the shores of Samganuda or English Harbor, where Captain Cook anchored and repaired his ships. On the western coast, thirty miles away, is Makushin Harbor, where Glottof first landed. The view from the summit of the volcano is magnificent. It is not a difficult climb.



WILD FLOWERS OF THE SEWARD PENINSULA.

CHAPTER XX.

OUR IMPERIAL DOMAIN.

THE Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition which was held at Seattle during the summer of 1909 undoubtedly opened the eyes of thousands of people to the immense importance of our far north-western territory so long neglected and abused. General Greely calls attention to the fact that as lately as 1905 a foot note to an article in a prominent magazine stated that the vast region of Alaska " is inhabited by a few savages and is not likely ever to support a population enough to make its government a matter of practical consequence."

This utterly ridiculous statement apparently was allowed to pass unprotested. The ever-increasing tide of summer travel along the north-western coast where as Mr. John Burroughs says, "day after day a panorama unrolls before us with features that might have been gathered from the Highlands of the Hudson, from Lake George, from the Thousand Islands, the Saguenay, or the Rangeley Lakes in Maine, with the addition of towering snow-capped mountains thrown in for a background," alone brings millions of dollars of traffic to the steamboat companies and the Alaskan towns. The compound interest on the cost of Alaska for twenty-five years was estimated by a treasury agent as





ALASKA. 1005

twenty-three million seven hundred and one thousand seven hundred and ninety two dollars. If to this be added the expense of the Arms and Navy Department the total cost he reckoned as more than forty three millions, and he advised abandoning the territory. General Greek prints an instructive table showing the aggregate value of furs, tish eries and minerals between 1868 and 1908. The totals amounted to three hundred and twenty seven million six hundred and lifty one thou sand one hundred and ninety six dollars. Had not the selfish exploitation of the fur bearing animals resulted in such ruin to this industry the amount would have been far greater. General Greely estimates that the possible gold output of the Seward Peninsula will reach a value of three hundred millions, of the Tanana water-shed a hundred millions, and other fields as yet unfouched and mexplored will bring the mining districts up to a value of five hundred millions, while the coal-tomage of the territory is estimated at lifteen thousand millions of short tons. And besides this there are possibilities of petroleum, lead. gypsum, marble, iron, quicksilver, graphite, and hosts of other natural products as yet scarcely touched by the prospector. Then there are the actual values of eleven incorporated cities, amounting to fifteen or twenty millions more. Railways, telegraphs and hydraulic ditches have cost up into the millions and the imports and exports represent also almost fabrilous sums. When the mineral resources begin to dwindle probably Alaska will go through the same experience as did California: agriculture will be found to outweigh her gold production a score of times.

But even if these roseate visions of future wealth from the soil and the earth be not realized. Alaska is going to be more and more the playground of the world. Nowhere else is there such a voyage possible as from Seattle to Skaguay. It was made in the summer of 1909 by two professors and a student in a twenty-four foot naphtha launch uncovered. For two thousand miles, nearly all the way sheltered behind beautiful wooded islands and with marvellous vistas of beauty and magnificence unrolling before them they made their way into this region of enchantment.

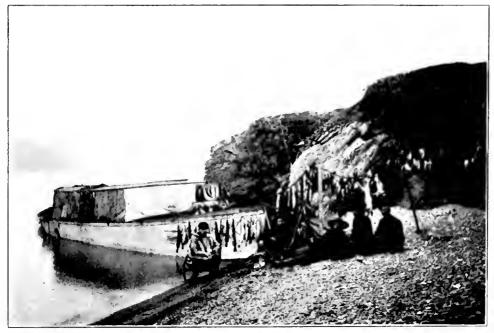
As yet Alaska is practically an unknown country. Our imaginary voyage has only skimmed the edge as it were. At the present time the United States and Canada are engaged in the foolish and unfortunate business of marking an imaginary boundary between Alaska and the Dominion. As there is no material division between these two countries, as there is free trade between Maine and California, so there should always be free trade between the United States and its northern neighbor. What is to the interest and advantage of the one should be to the interest and advantage of the other. A good proof of this is given by Dr. J. H. Moore, chairman of the meeting of the Arctic Brotherhood in July, 1909, when a beautiful building was presented to the University at Seattle. The speaker, after giving a humorous account of the accidental formation of the Society in 1897, on a ship bound north, — a society which now numbers more than seven thousand members — said:—

- "Our banner is a story in itself. We had all Americans for members at first, but soon we began to take in Canadians. We were all for having the American flag in the banner, but then, because of the Canadian members, we thought it only fair to have the Union Jack in also. Both flags are combined in the banner.
- "All that time there was considerable friction over the boundary line. This dispute suggested the motto on our banner, "No boundary line here."
- As it is, however, a gallant company of skilled men are at the present time engaged in marking a boundary line twelve hundred miles long. First there are six hundred miles from the Portland Canal up the coast to Mt. St. Elias and then six hundred miles from there north to the Arctic Ocean. Mr. Thomas Riggs, Jr., the chief of this part of the United States Alaskan Boundary Survey, says:—
- "All the land lying along the boundary must be mapped on an accurate scale and a strip of topography four miles wide must be run the entire length of the one hundred and forty-first meridian; peaks which cannot be climbed, or rather which would take too long and would be too expensive to scale, must be determined geodetically; vistas twenty feet in width must be cut through the timbered valleys; and monuments must be set up on the routes of travel and wherever a possible need for them may occur,"

The labor thus involved is almost unimaginable. Rivers of icy water

ALASKA, 1067

have to be crossed and mounted, vast glacier—have to be conquered, heavy instruments have to be carried, swamps and unbroken wilder nesses swarming with bloodthirsty mosquitoes have to be penetrated, provisions have to be looked after. During one single season the two parties located main points on the boundary for eighty five miles, completed seventy seven miles of triangulation, a topographical belt sixty five miles long, cut forty miles of vista, ran two lumdred and fifty miles



HUNTING PARTY AT DUTCH HARBOR.

of levels and established seventeen monuments of aluminum bronze, each five feet high and set in a concrete base weighing three quarters of a ton.

While this is going on along the inward boundary the Coast Survey has been awakened to the need of surveying the coast. Owing to its sinuosities, that signifies making careful maps of a coast line estimated at twenty-six thousand miles. The season is short, lasting only from May to October, and during this time there are always a great many annoying interruptions, the storms that suddenly come up, and the fogs that are so prevalent on the northwest coast.

As yet the charting of the bays and inlets is very imperfectly done; there is a great lack of suitable lighthouses and buoys; ships that nav-

igate those waters run the risk of striking hidden rocks, rocks too that may have been recently thrown up by some subterranean convulsion. But the time is coming when this great and necessary work will be completed and the channels and bays from Seattle to Point Barrow will be as perfectly known as those of the Atlantic coast.

Each year a larger number will learn about this magical territory; each year new bands of tourists will seek its marvellous panorama of glittering mountains and its rivers of flexile ice. No one who ever goes to Alaska fails to be impressed with the majesty of nature there displayed, and to rejoice that fifty years ago there were a few statesmen far-sighted enough to see the possibilities of that distant boreal land. All honor to Seward and Summer and the rest of the devoted congressmen who put that splendid measure through in spite of the opposition of purblind, narrow-minded Ignorance!

THE END.

HAWAII.

A is sounded as in far, e as in they, i as in machine, o as modd, in as in rade. As when most ded as a diphthong has the sound of i in fine, an like on mout. The consonants have the same and as in English. There are no silent letters. The account of most words is on the penult, but a few of the proper names are accented on the final syllable. W is sometimes sounded as v.

Λ
Á-hu
A-ká-ka
A-lá-la-ke-í-ki
A-lí-i-o-lá-ni
13
Dóminis (s is sounded)
E
É-ka
É-wa

H
Ha-ku-ó-le
Ha-lá-wa
Ha-le-a-ka-lá
Ha-le-mau-maú
Ha-na
Ha-na-lé-i
На-па-ре́-ре
Hé-wa-hé-wa
Ha-waí-i
Hí-i-a-ka
Hi-í-a-ka-ká
Hí-ka-po-ló-a
Hí-lo
Hi-na
Hó-i-kai-ka
Ho-naú-nau
Ho-no-lú-lu
Ho-mi-á-po Hó-mi-a-ú-la
f 1 ()- [[]]-[[-(]-][[

Hó-o-lú-lu

```
Hó-pu
Hu-al-a-lai
Hū-i Ka-lai-ai-na
                   I
1-11-0
l-o-la-ni
                   K
Ka-a-hu-má-nu
Ka-a-pé-na
Ka-a-wa-lô-a
Ka-é-na
Ka-é-o
Ka-ha-há-na
Ka-bá-la
Ka-ha-wá-li
Ka-he-kí-li
Ka-ho-o-lá-we (w pronounced as v)
Ka-hu-hi-i
Ka-hū-na
Kai-á-na
Kai-lú-a
Kai-u-lá-ni
Ka-ku-ó-le
Ka-lá-e
Ka-la-há-ri
Ka-lai-mó-ku
Ka-la-kaŭ-a
Ka-lá-ni
Ka-la-ni-o-pú-n
Ka-la-ni-ku-mi-le
Ka-la-wa-o
Ka-ma-lő
Ka-mé-ha-mé-ha
```

Ka-mo-re-é Ká-na Ka-na-ló-a Ká-ne

Ka-ne-ka-h**í-li** Ka-ne-lú-e Ka Pí-li Ka-pi-o-lá-ni

Ka-pó-ho-i-ka-hi-ó-la

ká-pu Ká-u Kan-á-**í**

Kan-í-ke-a-o-ú-li

Kaú-la Kaú-lau Kau-l-í-i Kau-nm-a-l**í-i** Ka-waí-he Ka-wai-há-e Ke-á-la-ke-kú**-a** Ke-á-we

Ke-a-we Ke-kau-lu-ó-hi Ke-kú-a-o-ka-lá**-ni** Ke-o-ú-a Ke-o-ú-a

Ke-o-ú-a Ke-wa-ló-a Kí-ha Kí-ki Aú Ki-lau-é-a Ki-naú Ki-pa-hú-lu Ki-wa-lá-c Ko-há-la Ko-ló-a

Ko-ú-i Aú-a Kú-a

Ku-a-mó-o Ku-Pú-le Ku-ú-la

L

La-a-nú-i La-haí-na Lá-ka La-naí Lau-há-la Lá-y-son Le-á-hi Lé-i Lí-ho-lí-ho Li-lí-u-o-ka-lá-ni

Li-ló-a Li-ló-a Ló-no Lú-a Lu-aú Lú-na-lí-lo

Μ

Má-ka-ai-ná-na Ma-ka-wá-o Ma-ké-e Ma-nó-a Ma-ó-le Maú-i

Maú-na Hau-la-laí Maú-na Ké-a Maú-na Ló-a Mau-nó-a Ma-wé-ke Me-ne-luí-ne Mo-á-na-lú-a Mo-kú-a-we-ó-we-o

Mo-lo-kaí Mo-lo-kaí Mo-lo-kaí–Hí-na

Mo-lo-kí-ni Mo-ná-na-lú-a

N

Na-naú-la Na-pau-paú Na-wí-li-wí-le Ni-i-haú Nú-u Nu-u-á-nu

0

O-á-lui O-á-lui-a Lú-a O-lé-lo O-lá-a O-lo-wá-lu O-na-mé-a O-pu-ka-haí-a

P	U
Pá-a-ka-lá-ni Pa-la-ó-a Pá-li Pa-li-ú-li	U Uk-a-ní-po U-lu-pá-la-kú -a Ú-mi U pó lu
Pa-6 P3	W
Pá-pa Paú-let Pé-le Pí-li pó-i Pú-na Pu-na-hó-u	Wai-a-lá-e Wai-a-le-á-le Wai-a-lú-a Wai-a-ná-e Wai-kaú i Wai-ki-kí Wai-lú-a Wai-lú-ku
\mathbf{s}	Wai-lú-a Wai-lú-ku
Samóa Pa-á-o	Wai-mi-m Wai-mi-a
T	Wai-na-na-li-i Wai-pi-o
Ta-hí-ti tá-ro	Wai-mi-ku Wai-mé-a Wai-me-m-li-i Wai-pi-o Wai-pé-o Wu-ná-no

PHILIPPINES.

Abra (ah'-brah)
Aden (ah'-den)
Agno Grande (ag'-noh grahn'-day)
Agoneillo (ah-gohn-théel-yoh)
Aguinal'do y Famy, Emilio (ah-gweenáhl-do ec fáh-mee ay-mé-le-o)
Albay (ahl-by')
Apo (ah'-poh)
Arneta (ar-náy-tah)

Bacoor (bah-coh-or')
Bahile (bah-heé-lay)
Balayán (bah-lah-yahn')
Banájao (bah-nah-hah'-oh)
Barcelona (bar-thay-low'-nah)
Basilan (bah-seé-lahn)
Batangas (bah-tan'-gahs)
Bautista (bah-oo-tees'-tah)
Binondo (bee-non'-doh)
Blanco (blan-coh')
Bohol (boh-ohl')
Bonifacio (bo-ne-fah'-eho)
Bulacán (boo-lah-cahn')
Bútao (boó-tah-oh)
Butuan (boo-toó-ahn)

Augusti (ow-goos'-tee)

Caballo (cah-bah'-lyoth)

Cádiz (cah'-deeth)

Cálao (cah'-lah-oh)

Catamianes (cah-lah-myah'-nays)

Caleoocan (cahl-coh-oh-cáhn)

Campo de Bagumbayan (cam'-po day bah-goom-bah'-yahn)

Canloon (cahn-loh-óhn)
Cantanduanes (cahn-tahn-doo-áhn-ayce)
Carabaos (cah-rah-báh-ohs)
Castilla (cas-teé-lyah)
Cavité (cah-veé-tay)
Cebú (thay-boó)
Coihulo (coy-hóo-loh)
Colombo (coh-lóhnn-boh)
Corregidor (coh-rray-hee-dohr')

Dagupan (dah-goó-pahn)
Dile (deé-lay)
Don Juan de Austria (dohn hoo-áhn day)
Don Antonio de Ulloa (dohn ahn-toh'nay-oh day ool-lyo'-ah)
Duarte de Barbosa (doo-ahr'-tay day
bar-bóh-sa'n)

Eleano (ayl-cah'-noh) Ermita (ayr-meé-tah)

Formosa (for-moh'-sah)

Gúbat (goó-baht) Guimaras (gce-mah-rass')

Halcon (hahl-cohn')

Igorrotes (ee-gohr-róh-tayce) lloílo (ee-loh-eé-loh) hmus (eé-moos) Intramuros (een-trah-móo-rohs) l-arog (ee-sah-rog')

1672

Isla de Cuba (cés-lah day cóo-bah) Isla de Luzon (cés-lah day loo-thon') Isla de Mindanao (cés-lah day meendah-now')

Katipunan (kah-ter-poo-nálm)

Ladrones (lahd-ronz')
Lala (lah'-lah)
Las Pinas (lahs pée-nahs)
Leyte (lay'-tay)
Laneros (lyahn-áy-rohs)
Longos (long'-ohs)
Luneta (loo-náy-tah)
Luzon (loo-zōn')

Magtan (mahg-táhn)
Malabón (mah-lah-bolm')
Malabón (mah-lah'-tay)
Malolos (mah-law'-laws)
Marianas (mah-rec-ah'-nass)
Manila (mah-neó-lah)
Masbate (mahs-bah'-tay)
Mayon (mah'-yon)
Mindanao (meen-dah-now')
Mindoro (meen-doh'-roh)
Moig (moh-éeg)
Molnecas (mo-luk'-az)
Montojo (mohn-tóh-hoh)
Morong (moh'-rong)

Negros (náy-grohs) Niog (nec-og') Novaleta (noh-vay-lay'-tah)

Palawan (pah-lah'-wahn)
Pampanga (pahm-pahn'-gah)
Pangasinan (pahm-gah-see-nahn')
Panay (pah-ni)
Paranaque (pah-rah-nyah'-kay)
Pasig (pah'-sig)
Playa Honda (plah'-yah ohn'-dah)
Port Said (port sah'-eed)
Puerto Princessa (poo-ér-toh preenthayee-sah)

Rapide (rah-pée day Recoletos (ray coli lay to c Rio Augusan - réc oh (w-goé-sahu) Rio de Grande de la Pampanga - réc oh - gralin' day day lah pahin pahin' gahi Rio de la Plata - réc oh day lah plah' tahi Rio Grande de Cagayan - réé-oh gralin' - day day cah-gah yalin' Rio Janeiro (réé-oh jah-náy-ro) Rio Pasig - réé-oh pah'-sig (Rita (réé-tah) Rizal, José - rée-thálil, hoh-sáy)

Salredo (sahl-tháy-dob)

Salvador (sahl-vah-dohr')
Samar (sah'-mahr)
San Christobal (sahn crees-toh'-bahl)
San Francisco (le Malabon -sahn frahn
thees'-coh day mah-lah-bom')
San Isidro (sahn ce-sec'-droh)
San Miguel -sahn mee-gayl')
Santa Catalina -sahn-tah -cah-tah-leenah)
Santa Uruz (sahn'-ta kroos)
Santa Ines -sahn-tah ce-ness')
Senano (say-nah-noh)
Sibuyan -sec-boo-yahn')
Silan (sec-lahn)
Simon d'Anda (sec-môhn (lahn-dah)
Singapore -sin-ga-por')

Taal (tah-ahl)
Tagal (tah-gáhi)
Taguig (tah-geeg')
Tawi (tah'-we tah'-we)
Tidor (tee-dóhr)
Tondo (tohn-daw')

Sorongon sob-roling-ohn

Sual (swahl) Suez (soó-ez)

Sulu (~oó-loo)

Ulugan (oo-loó-gahn) Urdaneta (oor-dah-nay'-tah)

Visayan (vee-sah'-yahn)

JAPAN.

	A	Dai-Tengu	dä'-e-těn'-goo
Adzuma	ad'-zoo-ma	Daiya gawa	dä'-e-ya gä-wa
Ainu or Aino	i'-noo or i'-no	Dangozaka	dan-gŏ-zä′-ka
Aka-gawa	a-ka-ga-wa	Dan-no-ura	dan'-no-oo'-ra
Ako	a-kō'	Dazaifu	da-zä′-e-foo
Aleutian	a-lu'-she-an	Dokan, Ota	dō-kan ō-ta
Amaterasu	a-ma-tě-ra-soo	Doshigawa	dő-shi-ga'-wa
Ame-lxujo	ä'-ma-koo'-jō		E
Amida	a-me-da	Echigo	ĕ'-che-go
Amur	a-moor'	Echizen	ĕ′-che-zĕn
Antoku	an'-to-koo		
Arashiyama	a-ra-she-ya-ma		\mathbf{F}
Arima	a-re-ma	Formosa	for-mo'-sa
Asakusa	a-sa-koo-sa	Fujigawa	foo'-je-gä'-wa
Asama-yama	a-sa-ma-ya-ma	Fuji San	foo'-je-san
Ashikaga	a-she-ka-ga	- Fujita	foo-je'-ta
Atami	a-ta-me	Fujiwara	foo-je'-wa-ra
\wa	a-wa	Fujiya	foo'-je-ya
		Fujiyama	foo'-je-ya-ma
	В	Fukagawa	foo'-ka-ga'-wa
Bancho	bau'-chō	Fukiage	ľoo'-ke-a-gĕ
Bandaisan	ban'-di'-san	Fukui	foo'-koo-e
Banko	ban'-kŏ	Fuku-shima	foo'-koo-she-ma
Benkei	hĕn'-ka'-e	Fukuwara	foo'-koo-wâ'-ra
Benten	běn'-těn'		G
Bentendori	běn'-těn'-dő-re	Genghis Khan	gĕn'-giz-kän'
Biwa	bō'-wa	Genji	gen -giz-kan gĕn'-je
Bizen	be'-zĕn	Gensuke	gen -je gěn'-soo-kě
Buntaro, Nishino	boon'-ta-rō ni-she-no	Genzaemon	gen -soo-ke gen'-za-e-mön
			• •
	('	Gifu (3)	ge-foo jee-hoon'
Chifu	che-foo	Gihon L Cinhalasii	gin'-ka-koo-je
Chikara	chi-ka-ra	Ginkakuji Ginza	gin'-za
Chikuzen	chi'-koo'-zĕn		gm -za ge'-on
Chion-in	che-ŏn'-in	' Gion	
Chiusenji	ehū-sčn'-je	Go-Daigo	go'-di-go
	vehō-han koo-ma-sa-ka	- Gohei	go'-hā
Choshiu	chō'-shū'	Goroemon, Ono	go'-ro-č-mŏn o-no
Corea	ko-re'-a	Goroza	go-ro-za
	D	Go-Saga	go'-sa-ga
Daibutsu	dä'-e-boot'-soo	Go-Shirakawa	go-shē'-rä'-ka-wa
Daijin-gu	da'-e-jin'-goo	Gotemba	go-těm-ba
Dai Nippon	dä-e-nip'-pon'		Н
Daiseishi	dä'-e-så'-e-she	Hachiman	ha-che'-man
Daishi, Dengyo	då'-e-she dĕn'-gyō	Hakodate	hä'-ko-dä' tĕ
Daisur, Dengyo	an community	1 22000000	

Hakone	hn-ko-ne	1zanann	F F 12 (1111
Hamamatsu	ha' ma mat' soo	Izanagi	C Z(t* U =)**
Hama Rikin	ha-ma ri kyn'	Izumi	(Zen) 11nc
Hamei	ha' ma-c	Lzumo	C'-ZO: 100
Hara Kiri	ha'ra Le re		
Harma	ha' roo ma		J
Hashimoto	ha' - he-mo-to	1.1	
Heianjo	ha-an jo	Jikwan	je-l. wan
Heikegun	ha′-ké-goon	Jimmu	Jun' moo
Heimin	hā-mite	Jingu	jin' goo
Hibiya	he'-bi-ya	Jinzoro, Hidari	jin zo to he daste
Hideyoshi	he'-de-vo'-she	dishin	je lan
Hikone	he-kō'-ne	Jito	je to
Hiogo	hé'-o-go	Jodo	ja da
Hirobumi	he'-ra-boo-me	Jokoji	jer-kur-je
Hiroshima	he'-ro-she-ma		
Hitaka	he-ta'-ka		K
Hivei-zan	he'-ā-e-zan	Kaga	ka-ga
Hizen	he'-zěn	Kagashima	ka'-ga-shi-ma
Hojo	hō-jō	Kamakura	La-ma-Loo ra'
Hokkaido	hok'-ki'-da		- Ka-ma-1.00 ra - Ka-ma ta'-re
Hokke-shu	hŏk'-kč-shu	Kamatari	
Hokurokudo	hō'-koo-ro-koo'-dō	Kamelatka	kam-chat'-la
Hondo	hŏn'-da	Kameido	ka-mő-e-do
		Kamei Sama	ka-mā'-ē-sa-ma
Hongwanji	hŏn'-gwan'-je	Kameyama	ku-mé-yu-ma
Honmoku	hŏn′-tuo-koo	Naminart	ka-me'-na ri
Horikawa	hō'-re-ka-wa	- Kami Yamato	- ka - me - va'-ma-tō - e'-
			•
		Iware	With Pri
	1		ka'-ma-sa-wa
Ibukiyama	l &-boo-ke-ya-mă	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa
Ibukiyama Idzu	-	Iware Kanasawa	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da
•	ěč-boo-ke-ya-mă	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa
ldzu	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da
łdzu łedzumi	ê'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ê-ēd'-zoo-me	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn
ldzu Jedzumi Jemitsu	ě'-boo-ke-ya-mă ěd'-zoo ě-ěd'-zoo-me ě'-e-mit'-soo	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka -o	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zon-sa
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki	Tware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-reo-c'-sa-wa ka'-zeo-sa kê'-ha-ya
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che'	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che' ē'-na-re	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zon-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Irima Irima	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che' ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kē'-e kim'-pō-zan
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-čd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kinaya	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kē'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-čd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che' ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kinaya Kinkaku	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kan'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-e'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kē'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kinaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-e'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kē'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-ma-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tō	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kinrin	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kô'-ha-ya kā'-e-chō ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-ma-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin'
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo-me ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tō ē'-wa-foo-nē'-san	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pô-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin'
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tō ē'-wa-foo-ně'-san e'-wa-koo-ra	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro Kirifuri	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-roo-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pô-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Imari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura Iwamurata	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tō ē'-wa-foo-nĕ'-san e'-wa-koo-ra	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro Kirifuri Kirino	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zon-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pô-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri ke'-re-no
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Imari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura Iwamurata Iwashiro	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-ehe' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tō ē'-wa-foo-ně'-san e'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-moo-ra-ta ē'-wa-she-ro	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanda Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keieho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimpozan Kinaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro Kirifuri Kirino Kishu	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-ki ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri ke'-re-no ke-shoo
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura Iwamurata Iwashiro Iyemitsu	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-čd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-e-che' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tô ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-she-ro ē'-yĕ-mit'-soo	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanala Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro Kirifuri Kirino Kishu Kiso	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-kì ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri ke'-re-no ke-shoo ke'-sô
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura Iwamurata Iwashiro Iyemitsu Iyenari	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-ēd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-c-che' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tô ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-she-ro ē'-yĕ-mit'-soo ē'-è-na-re	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanala Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kinrin Kintaro Kirifuri Kirino Kishu Kiso Kiyomizu	ka'-na-za-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-kì ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri ke'-re-no ke-shoo ke'-sô kê'-yo-me-zoo
Idzu Iedzumi Iemitsu Ikao Ikeda Ikegami Iki Imaichi Inari Irima Irimachi Ise Ishiyama Itagaki Ito Iwafunesan Iwakura Iwamurata Iwashiro Iyemitsu	ē'-boo-ke-ya-mă ēd'-zoo ē-čd'-zoo-me ē'-e-mit'-soo ē-ka-o ē'-kē-da ē'-kē-ga-me ē'-ki ē-ma-e-che' ē'-na-re ē'-re-ma ē'-re-ma-chi ē'-sa ē'-she-ya-ma ē-ta-ga-ke e-tô ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-koo-ra ē'-wa-she-ro ē'-yĕ-mit'-soo	Iware Kanasawa Kanazawa Kanala Karamon Karashi Karuisawa Kazusa Kehaya Keicho Keiki Kido Kii Kimpozan Kimaya Kinkaku Kinkwazan Kintaro Kirifuri Kirino Kishu Kiso	ka'-na-sa-wa ka'-na-za-wa kau'-da ka'-ra-môn ka'-ra-she ka'-ron-c'-sa-wa ka'-zoo-sa kê'-ha-ya kâ'-e-chô ka'-e-kì ke'-do kê'-e kim'-pō-zan ke-na-ya kin'-ka-koo kin-kwa'-zan kin'-rin' kin'-ta-ro ki-ri-foo'-ri ke'-re-no ke-shoo ke'-sô

Kiyotaka, Kuroda	ke'-yo-ta-ka koo'-ro-	Matoya Matsudaira Oki	ma-to-ya mat'-soo-dä'-e-ra ŏ'-ki
Ko-Bandai	kō-ban'-dē	no Kami	no kä'-mi
Kobe	kō'-bĕ	Matsushima	mat'-soo'-she-ma
Kodo	kō'-dō	Meiji	mā'-e-je
Kodzu	kō'-dzoo	Men-daki	měn'-da-ke
Kodzuke no Suke	kôď-zoo-kě-no′soo-kě	Michiari	me'-che-a'-re
Koganei	ko-ga-ně'-e	Michizane, Suga-	me-che'-za-ně soo'-
Kojigoku	ko'-je-go-koo	wara	gä'-wa-ra
Kojiki Kojiki	kō-je-ke	Mikado	me-kä'-do
Kojima Takanore	kô'-je-ma tä'-ka-no-re	Mikawa	me-kä'-wa
Komagome	kō'-ma-gō-mĕ	Mimidzuka	me'-mid-zoo-ka
Komiyo Kojo	ko'-me-yo kō'-jō	Minamoto	mi-nä'-mo-to
Komiyo Kojo Ko-no-hane	ko'-nō-ha-ne	Minato	me'-na-tŏ
Konove	ko'-no-yĕ	Mitarai	me-tä'-ra-e
h	kō'-ra-ku'-ĕn	Miyajima	me'-ya-je-ma
Koraku En	ko'-sĕn	Miyajima Miyanoshita	me-ya-nō'-she-ta
- Kosen - Ko-waki-dani	kő-wa-ke-da'-ni	Miyanosmta Miyogisan	me-yo-ge'-san
		Miyogisan Monto	mo-yo-ge -sau mon'-to
Koyasu Jizo	ko'-ya-soo je'-zo	Mori	mo'-re
Kuanto	kwan'-to koo'-bli kan	Mororan	moo'-rō-ran
Kublai Khan		Mororan Moshihito	mo'-she-he-to
Kudan	koo'-dan		moo-ko'-ji-ma
Kudayu	koo'-da-ŭ	Mukojima Munoshiko Sonio	moo'-nĕ-che-ka, san'-
Kumamoto	koo-ma-mo-to	Munechika, Sanjo	
Kunozan	koo-nō'-zan	Murata	jō moo-rä'-ta
Kurama	koo'-ra-ma	Mutsu	moot'-soo
Kure	koo'-rĕ		moot'-soo-he'-to
Kuril	koo'-ril	Mutsuhito	
Kusano Jiro	koo'-sa-no je'-rō	Myo-jin	myō-jin
Kusatsu	koo'-sat'-soo		N
Kusunoki	koo'-soo-no-ke	Variation	
Kwaji	kwa'-ji	Nagoya Nagoya	nä'-go-ya nä'-ga-sä'-ke
Kwammu	kwam'-moo	Nagasaki Nakasendo	na-ka-sĕn'-dō
Kwannon	kwan'-nŏn	Nakasendo Naniwa	na-nē'-wa
Kyomori	kyō'-mo-re	Naniwa Nankaido	na-ne-wa năn-ki'-dō
Kyomizu	kyō'-me-zoo		nan-ti'-zan
Kyosai	kyō'-sa-e	Nantaizan Nantaizan	nä'-ra
Kyoto	kyō'-to	Nara Narabara	na -ra na'-ra-ba'-ra
Kyushu	kyoo'-shoo	Narabara Nataizan	na-ti'-zan
	T	Nataizan Nichiren	ne'-che-rĕn
1	L		
Luzon	Ioo-zŏn	Nihongi Nihongi	nē'-hōn-ge
	31	Niigata Niic	nē'-e-gā'-ta
3.1 . 1	M	Nijo Nikko	nē'-jō nik'-kō
Maeda	ma-a-da män'-chū		ne'-ne-ge
Manchu		Ninigi Nippon or Nihon	nip'-pŏn' or nē'-hŏn'
Maruyama	mä'-roo-ya-ma		• •
Masako	mä'-sa-ko	Nippon Yusen Kaisha	nip'-pŏn yoo '-sĕn kwai'-sha
Masamune	mä'-sa-moo-ně mä'-sa-she-gč koo'-	Naisna Nobunaga	nō'-boo-na-ga
Masashige, Ku-	ma'-sa-sne-ge koo'- soo'-no-ke	Nogeyama	no'-ga-yä'-ma
sonoki Massakado	soono-ке mas'-sa-kä'-dõ	Nogeyama Nunobiki	noo'-nō-be'-ke
DIASSAKAUU	maa -aa-Na -uu	TAMEROAKI	mar mr m. Ro

	()	San ju an-gen	an' jeo- un-gen'-do
O Banzai	o-ban'-za e	do Sano	a' no
Odawara	o'-da-wa-ra		m to do
Orgawa	o' e-ga'-wa	Sanyodo	
Oikage Yoshida	o' e-ka gé yo-she'-da	Sapporo	ap po ro
Oishi Kuranosuke	o'-e she koo'-ra-no'-	Sat-uma	at' oo ma
	soo ke	Savori	a'voir
Oji	o'-je	Serrin, Shiga	e'e ren he'ya
Ojin	oʻ-jin	Sekigahara	e' Le go-ha' ra
Okayania	oʻka-va'-ma	Sendar	-en' di'
Okazaki	o-ka-za-ke	Senju-m-Mura-	-en' joo in moo' ta-
Oki	o'= b	masa	fight at
Okitsu	u-ket-soo	Sto Lehr	se' to one ele
Okubo	ō'-koo-bo	Shaka Mum	sha' ka moosne
Okuma	u-koo'-ma	Shiba	she'-ba
O Kuni	ō-koo'-ne	Shibata	she-ba'sta
O Matsu	o'-mat'-soo	Shidzuoka	she-dzoo ö-ka
Omi	ô'-me	Shikoku	she'-ku-kou
Omori	ō'-mo-re	Shimidzu	she mid' zoo
On-daki	on-da'-ke	Shimoda	she, me-qu
Ono-Machi	o'-no-ma-che	Shimonoseki	she' mo-m-sé'-ke
Orengevama	o-rěh-ga'-ya-ma	Shinano-gawa	she'-na-no ga'-wa
Orniya	ōr'-nē-va	Shinshu	shin'-shoo
Osaka Osaka	ō'-sa-kā	Shinto	shin'-to
Otarunai	0 -8а-ка б'-ta-гоо'-на-е	Shiraito	She-ra-e-to
Otava	6'-ta-wa	, Shirakawa	she'-ra-ka'-wa
Otsu	0'-ta-wa ō'-tsoo	Shiramii	she'-ra-noo'-e
Owari	0'-WH-FC	Shishi - no - Ka -	she'-she-no-ka'-she-ra
Oyama	0'-Va-ma	shira	
Ozasaka	o'-ya-ma o'-za-sä-ka	Shizoku	she'-zō-koo
Czasaka	O -Zat-Sat-Kat	Shizuoka	shid'-zoo-ō'-ka
		Shodo Shonin	shō'-dō-shō'-nin
	R	Shomo	shō-mũ
Richu	re'-choo	Shonin Honen	shō'-nın hō'-nĕn
Rikiya	re'-ke-va	Shujin	shoo-jin
Rokiyo	ro-koo-yō	Soga	sō'-ga
Ryuzu-ga-taki	ryoo'-zoo-gä-ta'-ke	Sumida	soo-me'-da
ri, and Eastan	Tyrri Mary garage and	Sumpu	soom'-poo'
	.*	Suruga	800 -100 - 24
	S	Susa-no-o	800'-80-H0'-Ö
Sado	sä'-do	Suwa-yama	800'-WH-VH-IMA
Saga	sa-ga		
Sagami	sa-ga'-me		J.
Saghalien	sa'-gá-lyĕn'	Tadotsu	tu-(10-ts()))
Saidai-ji	sä'-e-dä-e-je	Taiho	ta′-e-hō
Saigo	sä′-e-gō	Taiko	ta-e-kō
Saikaido	sá'-e-kä'-e-dő	Taira	tã′-⇔ra
Sakai	sä'-ka-e	Taka	ta-ka
Sakato	sä'-ka-to	Takakura	ta-ka-koo-ra
Sakyo	sá′-kvő	Takamatsu	ta'-ka-ma'-tsoo
Sanindo	san-in'-dō	Takasago	ta'-ka-sa-go
Sanjo	san-jō	Taki-no-kawa	ta-ke-nō-ka-wa
<i>d</i>	•		

Taku-Mika Wta'-koo-me-ka Takumi-no Kami tá-koo-me-no kä-me Wee hai Wei wā-hi-wā' Tamadare ta'-ma-da-rě' tä′-moo-kĕ Tamuke Υ tä-tsoo Tarsu Yamagata vä'-ma-ga-ta Tennoji těn-nō-jě Yamashiro vä'-ma-she-ro Tenno Jimmu těn-nō jim-moo Yamato vä'-ma-to Teovo tě'-o-vô Yamato Damashii yä'-ma-to da'-ma-Toba to'-ba she-e Tokaido tō'-kā'-e-dō Yamazaki vä'-ma-za-ke to-kä'-ma-no-hà'-ra Tokama-no-hara Yashamon ya-shä'-mŏn tö′-ke-mä-sa hō-jō Tokimasa Hojo vä'-soo-to-ke Yasutoki. Tokimune Hojo tö-ke-moo-ně hō-jō Yazama Juitaro vä'-za-ma joo'-ta-rō Tokiwa tö-ke-wa Yedověď-o Tokugawa to-koo-gä'-wa Yenoshima vā'-nō-she-ma Tokyo tō'-kvō Yezo věz'-o Tori-bune to'-re boo'-nĕ vo-do Yod Tosa tō-sa Yokogawa vo'-ko-ga-wa Tosando tō-san'-dō vő'-ko-hä'-e Yokohai. Tsugaru tsoo'-ga-roo võ-ko-ha'-ma Yokohama tsoo-ke'-mi-kan Tsukimikan Yokosuka vō'-ko-soo-ka tsoo'-koo-vo-me Tsuku-yomi Yomega-shima vō'-mĕ-gä'-she-ma tsoo-na-võ-she Tsunayoshi Yo Mei vō'-ma-e Tsushima tsoo-she'-ma Yoritomo yō'-ri-to-mo Tsuvama tsu'-ya-ma Yoritsune vō'-re-tsoo-nĕ Yoshiaki. yō'-she-a-ke ŢŤ Yoshida vō'-she-da oo'-da Uda Yoshiharu Horio vō'-she-ha-rooho'-re-o 00′-90 Ugo Yoshimune vō'-she-moo-nĕ oo'-je Uii Yoshisada vō'-she-sa-da oo'-kvō Ukvo Yoshiteru vō'-she-tĕ-roo Uma-gae-shi oo'-ma-ga-she Yoshitomo vō'-she-to-mo Yoshitsune vō'-she-tsoo-nĕ

ōo'-ra-ga Uraga Usui Pass oo'-soc-e pass Utsunomiya oct'-soo-no-mē'-va oo'-vĕ-da Uveda Uyeno oo'-vĕ-nö

 \mathbf{Z} zen'-kō-je Zenkoji

yoo'-mo-to

Yumoto

CHINA.

	Λ		G
Altai	ahl-tar'	Genghis Khan	jen'-gr- kahn
Λmov	ah-moi'		·
Amur	ah-muhr'		11
Anhwei	alm-liway'-ee	Hainan	hai-nahn'
	,	Hangehow	hahng'-chow
	В	Hankow	hahm-kau'
Batang	bah-tang/	Himalayas	hi-mah/-la-yə
Bayan	buy-ahn'	Hoang-ho	ho-aling-ho'
Bogue	$h\bar{\alpha} g'$	Honan	ho-nahn'
	('	Hong-Kong	hong-kong'
Cambulue	eam-ba'-luc	Hunan	hoo-nahn'
Cambodia	eam-boh'-de-a	Hupei	hoo-pay'
Camoëns	cum'-o-chs	1	
Canton	can-ton'		1
Cathay	eath-av'	Ichang	ee'-chahng
Chang Wang	chahng wahng'	7. 11	
Chapu	cha-par'		K
Chefu	chec-foo'	Kabul	kah-hool'
Che Keang	chee-kee-ang'	Kaifung	kai-fung'
Chi	chee	Kansu	kahu-su'
Chili	chil'-ce	Karakoram	kah-rah-koh'-ram
Chin-kiang	chin-kee-ang'	Kewkiang	kee-oo'-ke-ahng'
Chow	cheh-oo'	Kiangsu	ki-ang-su'
Chung-ching	shun-king'	King-te-chen	king-tay-cheen'
Chung-king-fu	shun-king-foo'	Kin-sha Kiang	keen-shah kee-ahng'
Chun-te	shun-tay'	Kin-Kiang	kioo-kee-aling'
Chusan	chu-sahn'	Kiu Shan	kioo-shan'
Cochin	co'-chin	Kokonor	koh-ko-nohr'
Confucius	con-fiu'-shi-us	Kowloon	kau-loon'
	1.	Kuan-chan	kwan-chahn'
15 1 2 1	1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1	Kublai Khan	koo'-blai kahn
Dalai Lama	dah-lai lah'-mah	Kushan	koo-shahn'
	F	Kwangsi	kwang'-si
Fat-shan	fah'-shahn	Kwangtung	kwang'-tung
Fuchan	fu-shan'	Kwei	kwei
Fukien	foo'-kee-en	Kweichau	kwei'-chau
		1679	

	$\mathbf L$	1	S
Y	1.1.	Saignon	sai-gnon'
Laos	lah'-oce	Sakara	sahk-ah-rah'
Leang	le-ahng'	Salween	sahl-ween'
Linan	leen-ahn'	Sang-ka	sahng-kah'
		Sanpou	sahn-poo'
	M	Seoul	say-ool'
Macao	mah-kow'	Shanghai	shahng-hali'-e
Mac ao Manchuria	man-choo'-re-a	Shanse	shan-see'
Mekong	may-kong'	Shantang	shahn-tahng'
Miaotzu	my-kong myou-tzu'	Shantung	shahn-toong'
Mongolia	mon-go'-le-a	Shensi	shen-see'
Moukden	mook-den'	Sifan	see-fahn'
Monkden	mook-den	Soochow	soo-chow'
	N	Soui	800'-00
	N	Szechuen	say-cho-en'
Naning	nah-ning'		•
Nankin	nahn-king'		T
Neva	nay-vah'	Tahiti	tah-hee'-tee
Ningpo	ning-poo'	Taiping	tai-ping'
Nirvana	nir-vah'-na	Tai-ping Shang	tai-ping shahng'
		Tai-wan-fu	tai-wahn-foo'
	()	Tibet	tib'-et
	O	Tientsin	ti-en-tseen'
Obi	o'-bee	Tinghai	ting-hah'-e
		Tong chow	tong chow'
	P	Tonquin	ton-keen'
		Tseki	tsay-kee′
Pamir	pah-meer'	Tsien-sang	tse-en-saling'
Pechili	pe-chee-lee'	Tung-ting	tung-ting'
Pegu	pe-goo'		U
Pei-ho	pay-ho'	Ukraine	u'-krane
Pekin	pe-kin'	Ckrame	u -krane
Pootoo	poo'-to		I_{\star}
Poyung	po-yung'	Vladivostok	vla-de-vos-tok'
	Q		M.
Onito	kee'-to	Wei	way'-ee
Quito	Vecf0	Woosung	woo-sung'
	Ъ	Wu-chang	woo-chang'
	\mathbf{R}	Wuchau-fu	woo-choo'-foo'
Rangoon	rhang-goun'	Wu-hu	woo-hoo'

CUBA.

	A	Cienfuegos	sec-cu-fway-gace
Aguadores	ah-gwa-do'-rez	Cienga	tlay-en'-ga
Almendares	ahl men-dah'-rez	Clouet	kloo-ay'
Almonte	ahl-mon'-tay	Cortez	kor'-tez
Andalusian Antilles	an-dah-lu'-she-an alin-teel'-lez	Cristobal Colon	kris-toh'-bahi koh- lon'
		Cubican	koo-bee-kidin'
	I)	Cubitas	koo-be-talis'
1) 1	В	Cuzeo	kons'-ko
Bahamas	ba-hay'-mas		
Balboa	bahl-boh'-ah		1)
Baracoa	bah-rah-ko'-ah	De Soto	day so'-to
Bayamo	bali-yali'-mo	Diego	de-ay-go
Blanco	blahn'-ko		3
Buena Esperanza	bway'-nah es-pay-		E
	raliti'-za	El Caney	el kah'-nay
Buenos Ayres	bo'-nos ay'-riz	El Cobre	el coh'-bray
	('		1.`
Cabanas	C kah-bahn'-ahs	Ferdinanda	F fer-de-nahn/-dah
Cabanas Cabo de Cruz	kalı-balın'-alıs	Ferdinanda Fernandana	·
	'	l .	ter-de-nahn'-dah
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah	l .	ter-de-nahn'-dah
Cabo de Cruz	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos'	Fernandina	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to	l .	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on'
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah	Fernandma Gabriel de la Con- ecpcion Valdes	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah t; gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' yahl-des'
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see'	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah t; gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah G gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' yahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah G gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah-
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guanabacoa	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah G gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn = nah = bah- ko'-ah
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guanabacoa Guantanamo	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah- ko'-ah gwahn-tah-nah'-me
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio Cayman	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o kai'-mahn	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guanabacoa	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah G gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn = nah = bah- ko'-ah
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio Cayman Cervantes	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o kai'-mahn sir-yahn'-tez	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guanabacoa Guantanamo	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah- ko'-ah gwahn-tah-nah'-me gwee'-nes
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio Cayman Cervantes Cervera	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o kai'-mahn sir-yahn'-tez ther-yay'-rah	Fernandina Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guantanamo Guines	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah- ko'-ah gwahn-tah-nah'-m gwee'-nes
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio Cayman Cervantes Cervera Cespides	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o kai'-mahn sir-yahn'-tez ther-yay'-rah thays'-payd-thes	Fernandma Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guanabacoa Guantanamo Guines	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C; gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah- ko'-ah gwahn-tah-nah'-m- gwee'-nes
Cabo de Cruz Caimanera Campo de Marte Campo Santo Candelaria Cape Maisi Capron Caribbean Caribs Cautio Cayman Cervantes Cervera	kah-bahn'-ahs kah'-bo day kroos' kai-mah-nay'-rah kahm'-po day mar'- tay kahm'-po sahn'-to kahn-day-lah'-re-ah cape mai-see' ca'-pron kar-rib-bee'-an kar'-ribz kow'-tee-o kai'-mahn sir-yahn'-tez ther-yay'-rah	Fernandina Gabriel de la Concepción Valdes Garcia Gomez Guantanamo Guines	fer-de-nahn'-dah fer-nahn-dee'-nah C gah-bri-el' day lah cohn-thep-thee-on' vahl-des' gahr-thee'-ah go'-meth gwahn - nah - bah- ko'-ah gwahn-tah-nah'-m gwee'-nes

	I		P
Isla de Pinos	ees'-lah day pee'-noce	Pastos	pahs'-tos
	J	Pedro de la Rocea	pay-dro day la r ohk'- kah
Jamaic a	ja-may'-ka	Pico Turquino	pee'-coh tuhr-kee'-no
Juana	hoo-ahn'-ah	Pinar del Rio	pee-nahr' del ray'-oh
Jucaro	hoo-kar'-o	Pizarro	pee-zar'-ro
Juan de T ejada	hoo-an' day tay-hah'- thah	Puentes Grand es	pwen'-tays grahn'- days
Juragua	hoo-rah ' -gwah	Puerto Principe	pwer'-to preen'-se-pay
		Punta	poon'-tah
	L		
La Cuevas	lah kway'-yas		Q
La Pointe	lah pwant'	Quito	kee'-to
Las Casas	lahs cah'-sahs		
Lopez, Narcisso	loh'-pes, nar-cis'-so		S
	M	Salvador Cisneros	
Magellan	mah-jel'-lan	Betancourt	nay'-rohs be-tan-
Manuel de Aspi-	mah-nu-el' day ahs-	0 0 1 1 1 1	koor'
des, Carlos	pee'-dez kar'-lolis	San Cristobal de	sahn krees-to'-val day
Manzanillo	mann-sah-neel'-yo	la Habana	lah hah-bah'-nah
Mariano	mah-re-ah'-no	San Diego	sahn de-ay'-go
Marin	mah-reen'	San Felipe	salm fay-lee'-pay
Marti	mar'-tee	San Juan de Dios	salın hoo-ahn'daydee-
Matanzas	mah-tan'-zas	Santa Clara	oce sahn'-tah klah'-rah
Maule	mow'-lay		sahn'-tah kroos'
Merced	mer'-sayd	Santa Cruz	
Milanes	mee-lahn-ays'	Santiago Schley	sahn-te-ah '-go schlai
Monserrate	mon-ser-raht'-ay	Seville	sew'-il
Moron	mo-ron'	Sierra del Cobre	see-er'-ra del ko'-bray
Morro	mor'-ro	Signa	seen'-ya
Murillo	moo-ree'-lyoh	rugua	seen -y a
	N		Т
Nuevitas	nway-vee'-tahs	Toral	to-rahl'
	•	Tortuga	tor-too'-ga
	O	Trinidad de Cuba	tri-ni-dahd' day coo'-
Obispo	o-bees'-po	,	bah
Ojo del Toro	o'-ho del to'-ro	Turquino	toor-kee'-no

PORTO RICO.

	.1		1)
Adjuntas	ahd-hoon'-tahs	Djego	dee-ay'-go or dee'-go
Aguada	ah-gwa'-dah		
Aguadilla	ah-gwa-deel'-vah		1
Aguas Buenas	ah'-gwalis bwa'-nalis	1 ,	tali har '-doh
Aibonito	ai-ho-nee'-to	Lajardo	1911 1931 - (1041
Altuado	ahl-twah′-do		
Anasco	alm-yas'-ko		C
Antilles	alm-teel'-lez	Counties	gwa-nee'-lah
Antonio de la	alın-toh'-m-o day lalı	Coray atna	gwat-ah'-mah
Gama	gah'-mah	Guayanilla	gwai-ah-neel'-yah
Antonio de la	ahn-toh'-ni-o day lah	Cinemar	gway'-nar
Llama Vallejo	lyah'-ma vahl-yah'-		
	ho		11
Arecibo	alı-ray-sec'-bo	Hormigueros	hor-mee-gway'-rohs
Arroyo	nr-ro'-yo	Humacao	1115-1111111-0111111-0
Aves	ah'-vehs		
			.)
	В	Jaicon	liai-koʻ-a
Balearie	bal-e-ar'-ik	Juan Ceron	hoo-ahn' thay-ron'
Bayamon	bah-yah'-mon	Juan Diaz	hoo-alin' day'-alith
Bolivar	bo-lee'-valir	Juan Ponce de	Hoo-ahn' pohn'-thay
		Leon	day lay-ou'
	('	130.741	****
Cabezas de San	kah-bay'-thas day		1.
Juan	sahn hoosahn'	1 111	
Cabo Rojo	kah'-bo ro'-ho	La Playa	lah plah'-yah
Caguas	kah'-gwahs	Las Marias	labs mah-ree-abs'
Caguitas	kah gwe'-tahs		
Caparra	kalı-parh'-rah		М
Cape Mala Pascua	cape mah'-lah pahs'-	Marino	mah-reen/-ah
	kwah	Mayaguez	mai-ali-wes'
Caribbees	kar'-rib-beez	Melgarejo Juan	mal-gah-rah'-ho hoo-
Caribs	kar'-ribz		alin'
Cervera	thar-vay'-rah	Miguel Toro	mee-gayl' tor'-o
Coamo	ko-ah'-me	Mona	mo'-mah
Cuesta	kway'-stah	Monito	Illio-Ilico'-to
Culebra	koo-lay'-brah	Montserrat	mont-ser-rat'
Culebrinas	koo-lay-bree'-nahs	Morro	11(c)['-['c)
1683			

Naguabo	N nah-gwah'-bo	San Antonio San Carlos	S sahn ahn-to'-ni-o sahn kar'-loce
Ortega Ricardo Ovando	O or-tay-ga' ri-kahr'-do o-vahn'-do	San Cristobal San German San Juan San Juan Bautista	sahn krees-to'-vahl sahn her-mahn' sahn hoo-ahn' bow-
Plaza de Colombo Plaza de la Fuenta Ponce	P plah'-sah day ko-lom'- bo plah'-sah day lah fwayn'-ta pon'-say	Valladolid Vera Cruz Vespucci - Alber- tigo	tees'-tah V vahl-la-do-lid' vay'-rah kroos' ves - pu' - chee - ahl- behr'-tee-go
Rio de los Angeles Rio del Rosario Rio Grande	R ree' - oh day loce ahng'-ha-les ree'-oh del ro-sah'- ree-o ree'-oh grahn'-day	Valasquez Viscaya Weyler	vay-lahs'-keth veeth-kai'-ab W wai'-ler
Rio Piedras	ree'-oh pe-ay'-drahs	Yucatan	yoo-kah-tahn'



University of California SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY 405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388 Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.



